

花
牌、シャインタームに
対する。5

水沢夢 (イラスト) 春日歩







Twintail Princess

Parallel Worlds.

Existing far beyond the scope of man's knowledge, there exists an infinite number of similar worlds.

Without ever acknowledging one another's existences, life among those worlds would see their histories reach their end. Or at least they should have.

The people would believe such worlds would only exist in fantasies.

However, a mysterious power known as Elemera was birthed from the hearts of men threatened to upset that balance and together the worlds laid down inviolable rules to protect the harmony.

It was then that the lifeforms birthed from Elemera, the Elemarians, and their organization, Ultimaguil, raised their flags and crossed through the "uncrossable" borders between worlds to pillage Elemera from the people.

To protect their world from this menace, warriors using the ultimate Elemera, the Twintail affinity, as their source of power rose up to fight them.

Even at this very moment, the warriors of that world continue to fight against countless Ultimaguil soldiers scattered throughout the worlds.

However, even as they fight, none of them truly understand how they are just dancing in the palm of Ultimaguil's hands, just another link in their highly effective strategy.

The secret that is Ultimaguil purposefully leaking their technology so that one single person may "develop" the power to oppose them.

In a certain world, behind a giant castle, there is a place filled with budding grass that was the very picture of serenity.

Here, a battle between a lone girl not yet even of age and a monster of an alien nature was unfolding.

A large ribbon adorned her soft, fluffy twintails. She herself wore a pink dress with a considerable number of black and white frills lining it. And in her hands she held a pink stick, decorated ever so lovingly.

This vast grassland some ways away from the castle town was her stage and upon it she performed a captivating dance.

She was the very picture of a fairy.

She paints an arch of pink light in the air and crushes the monster, the elemarian, bringing the violent yet enchanting battle to an end.

The gallery of people watching over the battle breaks into an uproar of cheers.

"Princess!"

"Long live the princess!!"

Accepting the support of the people the girls responds in kind with a smile befitting an angel. As if having nothing to do with the pressures of being invaded, the commotion resembled that of an idol's stage show.

"Hey everyone! Do you love Lolory?"

"Yes we do!" they shouted uproariously.

The girl took in every single one of her beloved supporters in sight without exception. Young, old, man, woman it didn't matter, a great number of these people were in twintails. Faithful believers being bestowed with the divine protection of their goddess.

"It's wonderful that fight ended quickly! Lolory's open recording at the castle today will be proceeding as scheduled!"

The masses reacted to the girl's words in a variety of ways. It is to be expected. With the public recording in just a few dozen minutes time, there would be a flood of people aiming to score at those 900 to 1 odds lottery tickets. Selling tickets the regular way would cause the traffic load on the server to become so heavy that an hour before launch the webpage ends up going down in less than a minute. On top of that, if one were truly set on going on to see it in person they could turn them into Super Platinum Tickets as well, not needing to go through an auction to do so.

Serving as a twintail warrior, this girl was without a doubt the number one celebrity to the people of this world. As the backbone of Ultimaguil's strategy, present circumstances were favourable to them to the point of being exceedingly so for their invasion. Having the twintail warrior fend off the invaders and be admired for it, and having them fall in love with twintails out of that admiration, the seeds of the twintail affinity spread far and wide throughout the world.

That was Ultimaguil's true aim.

On this day however, the Ultimaguil unit that was invading this world withdrew completely midway through the operation. That meant that they have found little merit in their invasion and therefore would not be sending any reinforcements henceforth.

The war that the girl kept fighting **all on her own** would finally reach its end.

This world would finally usher in peace.

It really should have.

The Twintail Club's Summer

A serene sounding voice reached out to all the students in the gym them. Today's closing ceremony marked the end of the first school term and Erina, the student council president, was giving the

closing speech up on the stage. Not only did her voice seem noticeably more cheerful than usual, her twintails were bouncing about joyfully too.

While the entire student body listened on to Erina's words of caution and encouragement, I was awash deep in a sea of emotions. A lot of time has passed but it's still only just the first term and a little under four months has gone and past. I can feel all sorts of feelings slip in and out of my chest from looking at Erina's twintails.

Yes... The first day of my highschool life. Just like now, Erina gave a speech onstage and I was enchanted by her radiant twintails. That was the start of it all. The start of the Twintails fight to protect twintails as well as and the world's peace.

"So then everyone, have a wonderful summer and make lasting memories."

Erina descends down the stage to the applause of the entire school. Yougetsu High School's first term closing ceremony has come to an end.

Walking from the gymnasium back to their classrooms, the students were abuzz with their plans for summer vacation. Surrounded by all these bustling students, I can't help but think back on the incident from a few days ago.

Just days ago, after fighting off some elemarians, my real body turned into that of an actual girl's and got stuck that way. The cause of it though was effectively my own doing. I came to school as Solar, a girl that rivaled Tail Red in popularity, and raised a huge stir. And in the middle of that sitr, I not only reaffirmed my respect for twintails but also learnt of their inherent difficulty and depth... I learnt all sorts of things about them and grew a great deal myself.

After being run through the ringer to get my body to normal, Solar

disappeared right after and that consequently led the entire school to carry out a massive campus-wide search party for her. They were just completely gung-ho about it. They even brought out handbells and taiko drums to keep their morale up. They made a lot of noise but they've calmed themselves down by this point though. On top of that, going by all the talk around me, they've turned the target of their love back onto Tail Red. So nothing's really changed for me. Sure enough, the heart of their summer plans revolved around Tail Red.

"I managed to score a spot for the Let's Find Tail Red-tan tour!"

"For real!? Holy moley! Aren't the odds for that 400 to 1!?"

"Yeah! I've got no plans on going back home this summer until I find myself a wild Tail Red-tan!"

Please stop before your parents put out a missing persons report for you okay...

"There's just so many events going on that there's no end to them~ Got no choice but to narrow them down."

"I guess the top item on my agenda has to be the TGS"

(TGS = Tail Red Go! Show. Open for 3 days)

The Tail Red events just exploded in numbers thanks to the summer season. I've even seen special editions of travel magazines compiling Tail Red events on sale. You'd think they were dictionaries seeing how thick they were.

It'd be nice if they did Tail Blue and Yellow events every now and then too... sigh...

"Aiiikaaa~ Summer break's here so get your act together! You've got a lot of rivals don't you!?"

"You could like drag him to the back of the shrine at the summer festival you know...! Aika!"

Aika who was walking along behind me continued on being questioned by girls from our class who swarming around her. A frustrated looking Twoearle however could be found off to the side. This was a fairly common scene.

Summer vacation huh? I wonder what I should do...

"Oh no~ Summer vacation starting tomorrow has been on my mind so much that I completely forgot to wear panties today... Ah, excuse me Souji-sama but I seem to have accidentally dropped my eraser under the table!"

"Knock it off you peeerrveeeeeeeeeeeeeert!"

Aika's howl roared through the twintail clubroom one last time for the term. If it weren't for the room's soundproofing I'm sure it could serve in place of the last chime of the school day given that this usually happens everyday at about this time.

Aika's heel drop bursts into the long table and splits it in two.

Jumping back by a hair's breadth, Twoearle gives Aika some words of reproach.

"What an indecent person you are Aika-san! You may just be imitating me but I bet you were scheming on using your heel drops to mask away you flashing off your panties! You were a step too slow though! Today I'm dead set on showing off the Miracle Twoearle-san beyond the panties!!"

...imitating?

Putting that aside for now, why do the fixtures in this room have such a short replacement cycle?

Pressing down on her skirt with one hand, Aika shoots her rebuttal back at Twoearle.

"I'm not showing off my panties! You were just looking at them on your own!!"

Twoearle grins knowingly at the words of the rapidly agitated figure and skillfully weaves Aika in.

"I have no stake in seeing panties belonging to any woman who has grown out their secondary sexual characteristics! They simply cannot please me! The part of you that's developed those characteristics is that you down there!"

"Don't talk about do-down there!"

I get embarrassed just watching this so I face away from them. Since they're both girls, these two really don't seem to hold back on anything when they talk to each other...

Without sparing a look their way, the talk comes to halting stop as the usual development unfolds.

"I'll just have make it so that it's fine even if you do forget your panties! I'm gonna cover every last part of you up!!"

summer break but does the Twintail Club have anything planned?"

"Plans huh? Our main activities basically depend on what Ultimaguil get up to... Okay then, how about we come up with that stuff while we're here?"

As the club president on paper, deciding club activities for long school breaks would be an important duty of mine.

"Please take this more seriously! This is an important matter!"

"O-okay."

Erina's drive overtakes me. She's really pumped up about this.

And like that, the twintail club's going to be having meetups on Saturday afternoons even during the break. That said, those meetups still depend on what we've got planned on our own individual agendas. Alright then, what else should we get done?

"Those Ultimaguil bastards haven't been showing their faces lately. You guys think we finally got them all?"

Aika who aims to massacre every last elemarian asks as such ever so casually.

"I don't think so. We do have a feel for their patterns now. Whenever those guys get quiet it's usually because they're taking a short break till the next batch of reinforcements arrive."

After all, I'm still seeing the seemingly innocent lisuna Anko continuing on with her idol activities so them giving up and calling a retreat is off

the table.

...but now that I think about it though, I haven't seen her on any live broadcasts these past two days.

"Regardless of whether they're awaiting reinforcements or not, it is rather odd how quiet they're being. I believe that Arachne Guildy we defeated last mentioned that he was an adjutant. Therefore..."

Aika nods in agreement at Twoearle's misgivings.

"At the very least, we still got their commander to deal with. The one in charge of that bug army."

Erina chimes in agreement with them.

"The adjutant was already so formidable... Their general will likely make for a grand battle."

I really don't want to think about there being an even stronger opponent than him... If we keep talking about stuff like this we're just going to lose our spirits. It might seem a bit forced but I decide we could use a change of subjects.

"Well I say the less they show up, the better it is for us. How about we come up with a whole bunch of battle strategies over the Summer? What do you say to gathering here every few days?"

"I would not mind at all if we were to gather together every day!"

Erina spiritedly raises her hand up in the air in approval and adds on to the suggestion.

"If it's possible... we could arrange for events like training camps for special training as well. Will that be alright?"

"Special training!?"

While I'm letting myself get taken by surprise, Sakuragawa-sensei pushes along a whiteboard within easy viewing distance of everyone here. And like the way you would for a cultural festival, she begins noting that suggestion down on it.

"But the thing is that we're technically a cultural club aren't we? Since we're not an athletics club I don't think we'll even be allowed to have training camps..."

Aika doesn't seem to care for the idea so Twoearle puts forth an odd argument for it.

"Just listen to yourself Aika-san. Training camps are events that just don't come by to cultural clubs even if they want it. The lonely bodyguard isn't going to keep a sharp watch even if it's a school hosted event. It really wouldn't be that hard to go out to a hotel and bring along company there, right?"

Aika reintroduces Twoearle to the table we had been using just earlier with some hands-on assistance.

"I would like to have special training with Mitsuka-kun again!!"

"Err, sure. We can do that."

Without thinking it through, I falter at Erina's pressing on. I wonder if

this is going to end up with her stripping down and making craters out of her surroundings craters again.

"A training camp to get stronger... We really do might need one of those."

"Why is that?"

Finishing up with making Twoearle like the Gnu getting swallowed up whole in the jaws of the raging alligator that was the table, Aika questions my suggestion.

"I just figured that we could use some training, physically and mentally. I'm sure there are plenty of areas that come to mind for you all, right? I mean just recently..."

I lost sight of everything around me in a twintail induced trance, Aika and Twoearle are demonstrating theirs as we speak and Erina's been giving me dangerous looks when we come across dog owners walking their pets on our way to school plus a whole bunch of other stuff like that.

"Hmmm, quite right. The young mistress is a sweet thing but her symptoms do get worse around you three. How do you all feel about taking a trip to a shrine or a temple?"

Sakuragawa-sensei carries on smiling as if she were an outsider to all this. I vehemently protested the stance she takes.

"Hold it a second, Sakuragawa-sensei! Just today you were passing out marriage forms instead of our report cards! You even gave them to the girls!!"

And just like before, our homeroom teacher Tarui-sensei didn't bother to get himself involved in the least. I can't say I've seen that man do anything befitting his post this entire term.

"Wait, don't get me wrong! The forms weren't for the girls themselves. I wanted them to pass the papers to their older and younger brothers and the like in their families."

If they handed them those forms with our deputy homeroom teacher's name on them, they'd be telling their brothers to commit themselves to a lover's suicide.

Twoearle poses with her hands in the air to gesture her disbelief.

"So you aren't targeting their fathers? You're taking things far too easy then. It's no wonder why Mikoto-san's still single even now."

"Hmph... You might be right about that. Even so, I simply cannot drag a happy family down just to pursue my own bliss."

That does sound like a proper principle to be upholding Sakuragawa-sensei but if you've got your sights on our classmates' even younger brother then it really doesn't...

I feel a sudden sharp rush reverberating through me. My twintail senses are tingling!

"! Somebody's.... A twintail is coming this way! Everybody!"

"Alright everyone! Perimeter check!"

On Aika's command, everyone makes certain of what's around them. It's important we take care not to let any mysterious devices out in the open when we receive guests. It may be strictly limited to twintails but I can boast that it has a 100% guaranteed success rate so everyone knows that they can trust it.

Knocking comes at the door and it opens to reveal...

"Greetings children."

"The chairwoman!?"

Yougetsu Academy's chairwoman, Shindou Emu-san. Erina's mother.

And as always, she carries herself magnificently. Just no other way to describe it. Normally when one with twintails enters a room, it's a given that they have to be careful not to let their twintails get caught when the door closes and press down on them with their hands.

The chairwoman's twintails however, swayed forwards with her keeping their center of gravity in check as she stepped onwards keeping them safe well within her elegance all without needing any conscious effort on her part. One would normally have to keep one foot planted firmly on the ground to achieve that and that is a feat far more difficult than it looks. With her long twintails, it was truly a technique that allowed her to literally "walk" together with them.

"Mother!? Why have you come here!?"

It may have been because she was surprised at this inconceivable

visitor but Erina who sat next to me rested her hand atop my my shoulder. Seeing that, the chairwoman presses her over her mouth in a seemingly pleased manner.

"Ufufu, I do apologize. I simply had to see Erina and my dear son-in-law get along and carry out their club activities together at least once."

Twoearle stands up looks and waves out her hand to make her declaration.

"Then that is a pity. As you can see before you, this is a space where the boy-girl ratio is one to four!!"

"Then my coming here makes that one to five does it not?"

The chairwoman catches her intent with those words but something in them seems to have shaken Twoearle.

She moves the chair that Sakuragawa-sensei prepared for her all to right beside mine and takes her seat right next to me. I feel a tinge of guilt for getting a traditionally dressed beauty like her sit on a pipe chair.

She then directs her gaze towards me and starts looking over me as if to study what she sees.

"Son-in-law."

"Y-yes?"

I wonder if I really should be responding to her calling me that but at this point in time it doesn't seem to be something I get to have a say

in.

"It seems that you have shed away your old skin. Your countenance looks manlier now."

"Thank... you..."

Having the chairwoman praise me gives my confidence a boost. However, she managed to perceive just that much. It makes me worry about how much she bought of the excuse Erina gave her for "my" time off during the Solar incident.

"And it appears that you were even able to detect my coming approach to this room as well."

Sure enough, our unhurried preparation for her didn't go unnoticed either.

"If that is the case then... You are capable of sensing twintails aren't you, Son-in-law? You are showing yourself to be quite the promising young man to achieve such a feat at your age."

"I don't think age has anything to do with it in my case though... Still, hearing you say that makes me happy."

"In the pursuit of true twintail love, making use of the five senses to sense them is but the base of the mountain you must climb. As you are now Son-in-law, you appear to be halfway to the peak. I do hope you will continue to strive to reach it."

"Yes ma'am!"

I engrave the words of this great pioneer into my heart. Halfway up mount twintail huh... I still have a long climb ahead of me.

"There's going to be a whole of problems if that doesn't pass for the top...!!"

Even Aika wouldn't be able to carelessly run her mouth in front of the chairwoman so she she just mumbled her retort quietly.

The chairwoman now has her eyes on the whiteboard with all our ideas on it.

"Oh? The twintail club will be having a summer training camp then?"

Like a ferry making its way, Erina comes up to the one of the gateways and seeks out permission to cross it.

"That is correct mother. And thus, I would like to ask for your permission to... spend some nights away from home so..."

"I see."

Without an immediate answer, she redirects her gaze. Aika, Twoearle, Erina and even Sakuragawa-sensei - she passes a sharp and probing look over each and every one of them.

"Mikoto, Son-in-law's ears if you would."

"Huh? ...very well, mistress."

Considering what action she was being asked of from that code-like omission, Sakuragawa gets up and goes to stand behind me.

"Uwaah...!!!"

Going from head to toe, I feel a strong but soft ticklish sensation run through me like the blood coursing through my vein.

Sakuragawa-sensei had plugged up my ears with her fingers.

"Y-you're tickling me sensei!"

"Hold still you!"

She then restrains me by clamping down her body on mine. I stiffen up at this. She's using her whole body to restrain a man's arm strength and I feel a soft sensation lock themselves onto my back.

Not leaving the slightest gap open Sakuragawa-sensei uses her fingers, whose nails she probably keeps her short in keeping with the fashion of her occupation, to seal up my earholes. I can feel the silence slowly seep through my entire body quite keenly.

"If we keep staying quiet these two hags are going to keep having their way with Souji-sama! Don't you think this is all completely unbecoming of your bodies and ages!?"

Twoearle says something in resistance against the chairwoman but I can't hear a single word of it.

"Ohohoho, I'm pleased to see such vigor! Erina will not be able to make strides without an excellent rival to push her along. I welcome your attempts wholeheartedly!"

"Gununu...!"

The chairwoman gives an elegant smile to Twoearle's resentful teeth gnashing.

"Erina, these nights away from home... are you asking for permission to spend them together with the Son-in-law?"

"That is not what I meant at all!"

"Inadequate! If that is not what you meant then make it mean that!"

Erina and the chairwoman seem to be exchanging words now. It seems completely sudden from here but Erina's face goes completely red at something. I guess she must be fighting for permission to stay over outside home...

At this Twoearle cuts in between Erina and the chairwoman.

"I am in total agreement with her! When you talk about spending nights away from home it's obviously going to be about that sort of thing! While you're wasting time twiddling around and sucking your thumbs I'll do my sucking on another appendage..."

I can't hear what they're saying but Aika's restraining Twoearle now. In my present state it looks like a silent comedy is unfolding before me.

"Erina. During this sleepover make certain that you do make headway on your relationship with the Son-in-law. So long as you do so, then I will allow you any number of days away from home."

[[["WHAT!?"]]]

Everyone's making a big deal over what was just said. I can't help but be curious at what it was.

"Mo-mother! Why would you say that in front of everyone!?"

"I believe I told you the same for that previous trip to the sea didn't I? I said so because it appears that you didn't live up to my expectations then so I thought that declaring it in front of everyone would light the fire under your bottom. This too is a form of a mother's love."

At the chairwoman's signal of assent, the plugged up sensation disappears from my ears and Sakuragawa-sensei separates from me.

"I do apologize for that Son-in-law. We needed to have a short talk about womanly matters that would not do for a gentleman to hear."

"I see. So it was about that kind of stuff. Please don't worry about it."

I'd have trouble reacting to it like earlier with the girls talk they were having without any consideration about there being a boy in the room with them to hear it so I'm actually grateful for it.

I could have just left the room for a while if she had just told me so from the start though.

Erina puts on a dry smile as she avoids looking me in the eye.

"I have been given per-permission Mitsuka-kun... We can have the training camp."

"I see. Alrighty then, now we just have to decide when and where to

hold it."

I look to Sakuragawa-sensei as well for confirmation. She was speaking with the chairwoman whose cheeks and ears had gone red for some reason.

"Will this be really alright Mistress? The Master's reaction to this would be..."

"It will be fine Mikoto. I shall simply have to punis... persuade him."

I think I heard a mention of what might have been an inappropriate word but I really shouldn't be prying into the affairs of another household.

Aika isn't able to take her assaulting attitude here with the chairwoman even in front of just the usual members. She's just sitting there sulking begrudgingly with her arms crossed.

The chairwoman leaves that same Aika some kind words as she departs.

"Tsube Aika-san. I think it would be good for you to follow Twoearle-san's example and not be so reserved around me, don't you agree? You have such beautiful twintails after all. By all means, please do polish yourself further together with Erina."

As soon as she's made sure the chairwoman had already done, Aika takes in a deep breath as if she had just reached the surface from a deep dive and plops herself onto the table.

"She really knows how to keep things tense that person..."

"I am sorry about that. I was under the impression that she rarely goes out to visit the clubrooms so I..."

Embarrassed at her slip-up, Aika vehemently denies the need for an apology from the guilt stricken Erina.

I watch Aika's twintails swing in tandem with her motions and I myself unconsciously mutter out a slip as well.

"...she's right. Aika's twintails really are beautiful."

It's only natural for the chairwoman to give her approval. I don't just admire them either, they're also a goal for me.

"Eeee...!"

Something sets off a panic in Aika and she and the pipe chair she sat on took a tumble backwards.

"Wh-wha-what do you think you're saying!? You're embarrassing me!!"

"Sorry... It's just that I was thinking that the chairwoman was exactly right about them..."

Sure, it may be somewhat conceited of me to say so but I could only come out and say such things because of how much I learned about twintails through a girl's perspective from my time as Solar. Even more so than I have up till now, I feel like I can appreciate the wonders of other peoples' twintails now.

Pulling myself together, I make an attempt to steer us back to what we

were talking about before the chairwoman came by. However...

"Okay, back to the suggestions for the training camp..."

"Excuse me but I will be taking my leave for today... We will continue tomorrow."

Her shoulders drooping down as if to brood, Erina walks out of the room with Sakuragawa-sensei in tow.

"...err?"

Aika was being strangely fidgety too and Twoearle was muttering something under her breath with hollow eyes as she typed furiously on her computer.

It was the last day of school but the atmosphere doesn't feel the least bit club-like at all...

Having parted ways with Souji and Twoearle in front of her house, Aika opens the door to its entrance.

She calls out that she's home as she puts away her shoes and heads to the bathroom. Once she finished taking care of business in there, she climbs up the stairs and walks into her own room leaving her schoolbag by the side of her table.

At this point she would normally sit down on her bed and take in one huge breath but today, she just stood there standing ever so still with her head hanging down doing and saying nothing.

Suddenly, she looks straight up and begins moving from one corner of

her room to another with her arms crossed. She didn't seem to have any particular destination as she steadily sped up as if she were trying her best not to lose at a walking race. She soon comes to a halt just abruptly as she started and her shoulders start shaking instead.

Just as her behaviour started stepping into suspicious territory, she throws herself onto her bed spread-eagled.

"....."

Burying her face in her pillow, she hugs it tight. Her legs start kicking away as she rolls around on her bed not letting go of the pillow.

"Fufuu..."

Her face peeks out from behind the pillow. Her cheeks and ears flushed completely red, she has a huge smile plastered on her face.



Thanks to her obstinate nature, she absolutely could not let Souji see her smile so unguardedly like this.

It would not bode well if she did either, a being of flesh and muscle could only take so much punishment from her present outburst. The pillows continue to suffer the young girl's unceasing sweetness. And like a star collapsing in on its own gravity in the last stage of its life, the pillow undergoes a supernova in her arms.

One would think there was a kickboxing meet taking place in her room from the sounds coming out of it but those sounds were actually the mournful cries of her bed enduring the joy in her feet. Her legs held such vigor in them that you could not say one way or the other if two huge men from a heavyweight meet would be able to stop them even by putting all their body weight into the struggle.

Aika sinks her face and body into the bed as if to soak in the reverberations. But then, like a boxer down for 9th count and on the verge of the 10th, she springs right back up awake in full force with her unyielding fighting spirit.

"...Aika's twintails really are beautiful."

Aika makes a chivalrous look with her eyes and mimics Souji's voice. She falls back into a girlish way of sitting right after and her upper body starts wriggling and swaying away. Her room falls to pieces in the wake of her overflowing stream of girlishness.

"....."

She grabs hold of her pillow and slowly pulls it towards her lips. Coming to meet the very end of its service life, the pillow closes in those small lips and in an instant it...

"Excuse me..."

"HOWWAAA!!"

A piercing scream fills the room without notice as Aika lets out a strange bird-like cry. The pillow she held in her hand went flying across the room and slammed into the wall.

Standing there apologetically with her hands overlapping one another in front her waist in the corner of the room was Twoearle.

"T-Two-Tw-Two-Twoearle!!?"

Eyes gone completely white, Aika shrieked.

"That tonguing technique was magnificent. I would say you nailed the staccato."

"What the hell are you doing in my room!?"

"I apologize for that. I had only intended to give you a surprise... I did not come to watch... No, I can't say I didn't at all but I certainly did not come to watch THAT..."

I had thought Aika-san would eventually detect my presence, so Twoearle explains herself.

"That doesn't make it any better! In fact it makes things a whole lot more painful!!"

"I would say it does make it better... Prior to this I had this image of you where you would stand naked in your room in all your glory rubbing your chest down with a towel chanting out "Grow bigger! Bigger!"..."

"The heck kind of image do you have of me!?"

Cheeks puffing and blushing Twoearle continues on.

"To make up for this transgression, I shall allow you to bear witness to

my own little solo-play right here and..."

"Like hell you will you moorroooooooooooooon!"

Aika's expression gives way to another as she stops Twoearle was undoing the buttons of her uniform's top. She hadn't been joking and was making good on her word.

"But if I don't balance it out with a spectacle as unpresentable as the one just now then what..."

"GYAAGH! JUST FORGET ABOUT ITTTTTT!!!"

Agonizing at the very memory of it, Aika clutches her head and rolls around the room.

"Well... It is my first time over here but your room is... shall I say, much more maidenly than I had expected it to be..."

"What, were you expecting there to be a barbell set lying around?"

Aika reflects upon her own room as Twoearle pointed that out. Between all the stuffed toys and the frilly cushions inside, one would think that the room has an overwhelming appeal to girls.

"Just what did you even come over here for today anyway?"

Sitting herself down on the bed, Aika asks her with a sigh mixed in.

"Since I had invited you over to my room before this, I just thought it was time for me to take the opportunity to intrude in on yours."

"Don't just go breaking in here before I actually invite you over!!!"

...no, maybe it wasn't just Erina's but also Twoearle's and Souji's praising of her twintails that's gotten to her. Aika has that thought but does not put it into words. She opts to switch the topic instead.

"Today was just another amazing one, wasn't it? Souji that twintail loving idiot. I really have to do something about him soon or else."

In that moment it felt as though the bed that had just endured her very happy kicking had something to say. But alas, such was the limit of unspeaking furniture.

"I believe we have a more worrisome matter to attend to though."

"And just what's that?"

Twoearle kneels herself into the chair next to Aika's study desk and spins around in it using centrifugal force as she breathes out her answer in an intoxicated tone of voice.

"...Souji-sama. Don't you think he's become even more admirable as of late?"

"Huh? I gu-guess so..."

Aika shyly agrees as she scratches the back of her head.

"What are you acting so embarrassed for Aika-san!? You shameless girl!!"

Even in that anger, Aika was of the same mind and view on Souji's recent change.

"Now that you mention it, you might be right. But... just why is that?"

"The Souji-sama up till now seemed to have felt that his love for twintails was some sort of drawback for him. As such, he exuded this attitude lacking in self-confidence and had treated it as a minus. But now, things are different."

It might have been Aika's confession to not knowing why triggering her

superiority complex but Twoearle lightly gets off the chair and sits herself down right beside Aika.

"He's protected the world as a twintail and takes pride in that he continues to do so. That is why Souji-sama shines so brilliantly. Of course, he does take it too far at times but overall he is without a doubt becoming a very charming young man."

"Yeah... he really is. Souji's shining so much brighter now than he did before..."

The present Souji is proud to be protecting twintails. And to Aika who has been by his side for so long, it was always something he should be proud of.

Twoearle really is a formidable adversary.

She may be an utter and complete deviant but she's always paying close attention to Souji.

"Incidentally, it was the pillow that was moving closer to your head and not the other way around earlier, wasn't it~? Pupupupuu! Even this Aika-san wants to be the one that gets kissed instead of being the kisser does she!?"

Twoearle repeatedly pokes at Aika's squishy cheek as she licks at her with such stubborn words.

Not waiting for her comeback, Twoearle makes a run for it while she can. Aika picks up the the pillow off the floor and shoots it at her with all her might.

"GOOOOOOAAAAHHH! The pillow's steel hard from sheer centrifugal force!?"

After having (quite literally) kicked Twoearle out back to her home, Aika makes her way down the stairs to the living room to find a young woman with a gentle air about her sitting there on the sofa.

It was her older sister, Tsube Renka, a second year student at the Yougetsu Academy University.

As both their parents were presently overseas for work, these two sisters lived together all by themselves. She and Aika were similar in appearance but if it had to be asked if Aika would ever grow the way Renka had, the answer would quite clearly be a resounding NO.

Their respective atmospheres ran completely counter to the other. She had beautiful long straight hair. If there were an angel's halo propped above her head nobody would question how it stayed afloat given her demeanor. She could bestow a sense of relief to anyone if they just stood next to her.

She wore a one piece dressing gown familiar to this room but on her it looked like a gorgeous party dress. Her presently overseas mother also had a nice figure to her so it was no wonder that her chest would grow to be so ample.

Maybe I was raised the wrong way - Aika would regretfully ruminate upon this from time to time.

"Has your friend already gone?"

Renka smiles ever so gracefully.

"Mmm. She really didn't come here to play today."

Not denying the friend designation, Aika walks towards the kitchen. She takes out the milk from the refrigerator, pours it plainly into a cup and downs it in one go.

"You gave quite the fright. I kept hearing what sounded like a diesel hammer banging away on the second floor."

You're just exaggerating now, Aika smiles uneasily.

She was not however. Her words held no such embellishment. If an ordinary person had heard the pitter patter of Aika's feet coming from the first floor they would have resigned themselves to hiding under a table or run outside the house if they were so capable.

Renka continues to make conversation with Aika who was now on the sofa herself.

"I stopped by auntie Miharu's cafe for some coffee earlier but... don't you think she's been getting more and more curious customers lately?"

"Yeah, maybe..."

Of course she'd choose her words, Aika forces a smile. To be perfectly candid, it's a hangout for weirdos. That said, even though the place is rife with people who talk and act strangely they are self aware enough to know not to cross certain lines so it's not like the cafe has a bad vibe to it. And as one of the most frequent regulars to the place from before the shift in the customer quality, it wouldn't be enough to make her sister stop going there.

"I bumped into Sou-kun while I was there too. He seems to have

become pretty cool lately."

"Y-you think so too Oneechan!?"

A refrain of chairwoman's words play out.

"Yes. It feels like he's changed quite a bit since he's become a high school student."

And recalling her earlier conversation with Twoearle, Aika avoids eye contact and looks away.

"Is that going to be okay? Sou-kun is rather popular with the girls around him. That friend of yours who was just here was the one who's doing a homestay at his house wasn't it? She's a very pretty girl."

Renka shouldn't have seen Twoearle coming and going. If she had, she wouldn't have seen her as anything but a pretty faced freeloader. It was only natural to feel wary of what was coming.

"So-sorry Oneechan. You're cheering me on and all but I..."

Renka, being the good older sister she was, has been pushing for Aika and Souji to get closer together. She's been doing so since they were kids. Fully set on doing so, she's been patiently watching over their very slow and unmoving relationship giving her sister advice from time to time.

Between her sister and the friends who similarly stand by and cheer her on, Aika felt herself blessed. She truly felt that to be true so it makes their present state of affairs all the more frustrating.

Renka scoops up her own hair and plays around with it with her fingertip.

"I'm going to be 20 soon. I was thinking that maybe I should give twintails a try before that happens."

"! D-Don't!"

Aika clings to her and pleads with her not to. Renka gives her mischievous smile and cheekily sticks out her tongue in response. Aika envies her in how she can act so childishly and still look better for it.

"Don't worry. I did promise not to put on twintails until you and Soukun are properly tied to each other after all."

"You promised...?"

"Fufu. I mean you were just so cute. I still remember it clear as day even now. "If Oneechan wears twintails you're gonna take Souji away from me! I don't want thaaat!" is what you said to me."

Right out of her personal black history and so much more embarrassing than even having wet the bed, Aika's face goes completely red.

"You're still gonna bring up that old story."

"Auntie happened to take a picture of you from that time and gave me a copy. It's my personal treasure."

Putting on a sulky look, Aika throws herself back onto the sofa.



"Why haven't you gone and gotten yourself a boyfriend already?"

"Right now I'm more worried about you Aika so I really don't have the time for one."

She wasn't just putting on a brave face. Aika came to know of her sister's popularity with boys during their days commuting to primary school together. Even as a child, Aika, who had been treated by the boys as more than just merely their boss but also as the Satan Princess they all feared, knew things well enough to worry about whether or not her reputation was being a bother to her sister.

"I'm only going to pull out all my stops when I make sure for myself that you and Sou-kun are finally real lovers"

And just like always, she'll act like this so that Aika won't worry about her.

For Aika, her sister Renka is the person she admires the most and the one she's most proud of.

"But really, where does the time go? That little Sou-kun that I used to bend down for to stroke his head is now taller than I am..."

"Yeah... We're not little kids anymore..."

So Aika murmurs as she thinks on it.

"I guess it's going to be a different head that gets the stroking from now on."

Right beside Aika who was deep in thought, Renka quietly whispers

something out herself.

"Did you say something Oneechan?"

"Uh huh. I was just praying so that you and Sou-kun becomes lovers soon."

"Come on..."

Right, Aika reaffirms herself with a nod and gets up.

Wanting to answer her sister's encouragement, Aika feels the need to act quickly. The two of them can't stay kids forever. Something needs to happen in their first summer after becoming high school students.

Where it concerns summer break, Ultimaguil has no definite concept of such a thing. That said, the unit currently present in Souji's world have temporarily put their elemera plundering invasion on hold.

Nearly all of its members could be found sitting down in an orderly inside their base hall. On this occasion however, their convening together was not for their usual strategy meeting.

The head of Bee Tiful Heart, one of the units under the leader's direct command and subordinate to Dark Grasper, stood silently before all the warriors in the hall. Their adjutant, Arachne Guildy, had been defeated by Tail Red just some days before.

To grieve and then hold funerals for those fallen in battle immediately after - the commander of a strong unit does not entertain such leisurely soldiers.

Even though they had put their invasion efforts to a rest, he had determined that their unit must be strengthened thoroughly.

A great big horn that would break into the heavens. Shining brilliantly like a gem and evoking the hardness of metal. His shell possessed those qualities to it and yet it vividly pulsed with life.

In all the times he had attended the strategy meetings in this hall, this figure overflowing with the traits of the strong was demonstrating never before seen tenseness.

One elemarian slowly approaches and hands him an object.

Ready to cleave all there is in twain in between his warped blade-like horns, that elemarian was Stag Guildy. His appearance evoked the impression of a stag beetle and together with Beetle Guildy, they harmonize a presence mightier than the sum of their parts.

What he handed over was a pen, completely smooth and round at the end, specially designed for touchscreens. With it in hand, Beetle Guildy begins gathering together all of his spirit.

Bee Tiful Heart

A unit that was made of those elemarians of especially strong elemarians that value beauty and can channel it into power. While serving as their leader, Beetle Guildy was also revered a creator of beauty. He was presently demonstrating his legendary technique to his subordinates.

The gigantic monitor on the wall was connected to the terminal in his hand and it projected the contents of that terminal. What was

displayed onscreen right now was a blank rectangular canvas with the color panel and tool palette on either side of it - software made for the purpose of drawing CG illustrations.

And without an underlying piece of art readied beneath, he rips across the blank canvas and creates a pair of magnificently drawn twintails in a single stroke.

He continues on. His arm blazes an aurora of afterimages not unlike that of a trailing cursor as the pen dances in the air.

The elemarians in the hall are struck in awe as they go,
"OOOOHHHH..."

Not pausing for an instant upon completing the twintails, he continues to add part after part after part.

Lovely but resolute eyes that held the burning flames of justice in them. A tiny body that had neither curves nor tone but brimmed with boundless potential instead. Not wavering even once, the pen did not cease its work until it the Tail Red lineart on the canvas gave its birthing cry.

With Twintails that looked ready to jump of the canvas and surging fighting spirit to go with it, it was an intensely eye-catching illustration. This lineart already had such an appeal to it but coloring work quickly began.

Not letting their eyes wander away from this technique even for an instant, the soldier took it all in with bated breaths.

The base colors are applied in the blink of an eye and elegantly filled

shades come following after.

The twintails in particular looked as if the creator had painted them in with his very soul. Especially bold and especially delicate.

Sparing not even a modicum of speed to look away as he changed brush sizes and tools, Beetle Guildy solemnly performs this coloring ceremony.

Taking in a breath, Tail Red's trademarked twintails is completed in spectacular fashion. In that moment and as if divine, the illustration forth a dazzling light that bathes the hall entirely in gold,

"It is done."

The moment Beetle Guildy puts down his pen, everyone stands up and greet him with thunderous applause.

"The process will be approximately as you have just seen. There is no need to imitate everything I did however. Each and everyone of you should grasp out for the methods that suit you best as individuals."

As he tells them that however, the elemarians had already decided to follow Beetle Guildy's example and had large LCD tablets before them. They were all excited to be drawing Tail Red but then a heartless declaration hits them.

"You will all be drawing Tail Blue and nothing but her."

They are stunned speechless at this.

Stag Guildy places Tail Blue figures atop each of their tables. They

were all of course collaborative masterworks between the original Beetle Guildy(Original Illustrator) and Stag Guildy(Producer).

They were masterworks but it was Tail Blue.

It was Tail Blue but they were masterworks.

It was philosophy at work.

"One more thing. I am not going to acknowledge your work if it's simply been traced. Look at your figures, take it apart in your head and come up with your own individual compositions from that."

Hearing yet another impossibly difficult instruction, they all finally understand why was it that they were all gathered there.

"This will serve as your training. You must conquer that terror in your hearts. By completing beautiful drawings you will then come to possess the pride necessary to do whatever you will to the likes of Tail Blue."

This was an outrageous way to be resting. This was without a doubt a training session. Like thunder out of a clear blue sky, the stunned elemarians were all struck down with a great ordeal. The word of their superior officer was law.

One by one, shaking hands take hold of their pens and illustration work commences as they eye the figures before them.

More so than the fearsome Asura Tail Blue herself, it was the ever mounting terror that continued to pile up in their hearts with each day that was becoming their biggest obstacle. If they could not conquer

that then there would be no tomorrow for them.

"Still, I have to say... You've outdone yourself again with this new tablet Stag Guildy."

Beetle Guildy gives Stag Guildy a priding pat on the shoulder as he returns from distributing the figures.

"The response time is just incredible. I didn't feel the slightest time lag even at full power. It even feels more intuitive to use. It's definitely an outstandingly creative LCD tablet."

"Yes. I just wanted to bring out Nii-san's technique even if it's only by a slight amount. I did everything I could to achieve that."

From the paint software that Beetle Guildy used to paint the furthest reaches in bloom to the tablets he did them on, everything was developed by Stag Guildy's own hands. If Beetle Guildy was the artist in the light then Stag Guildy would be the one supporting him in the dark. Hard or soft, he wielded his brilliant development skills as the leading actor in the shadows.

Elemarians were not born with blood relations but even so these acknowledged one another's genius and strived together to reached the heights as sworn brothers.

Stag Guildy would definitely not excel in battle strength or leadership ability. In fact, role that required those quality were actually left to the Bee Tiful Heart's adjutant Arachne Guildy. That being said, if anyone asked who was Beetle Guildy's right hand man they'd most certainly tell them it's Stag Guildy.

Beetle Guildy takes his time walking around with his hands behind his back as he revises everyone's works. It goes without saying that half of them were complete beginners to illustration. He was not doing so to examine their technique though. He needed to see just to what extent they managed to imbue their illustrations with the will to strike Tail Blue down. That was what he was looking out for.

"....."

His eyes fall upon a single elemarians display and he comes to a stop.

It was the giant with the scythe like horn, Rhinoceros Guildy. His stout arm did not move for he had the fear of Tail Blue rooted in him as the sole survivor by chance from one particular sortie. That terror would naturally manifest itself in his illustration.

As if lost, he would slowly and weakly draw lines that formed her chest only to erase them away right after. He was just switching between the pencil and the eraser tools without making any progress in completing the work.

It was then that Beetle Guildy gave him an inconceivably daring piece of advice.

"If you are having so much trouble with drawing her chest then I would suggest that you just make one straight line and give it no further thought."

The others stopped in their tracks and as they doubt their ears from hearing such a risky suggestion. Predictably, Rhino Guildy would not understand him and objects, aghast and terrified.

"But Beetle Guildy-sama! Even if it is Tail Blue's chest, drawing a straight line is just..."

Returning back to the front of the hall, Beetle Guildy addresses not just Rhinoceros Guildy but everyone as he begins his lecture.

"Listen up. We're not here to do fine art, we're here to draw illustrations. Illustrations sometimes require bold deformation and exaggeration. There are times you can just forget about anatomy and bring out lively compositions. Strictly abiding by your motif is not a must."

Everyone looks at the figures at hand. To see their archnemesis Tail Blue draw her gaze on them, it was only natural to quake in fear and end up running away.

"Tail Blue... While it is true that her flatness is simply extraordinary she still has the slightest bumps to her chest. Drawing that with a straightly is merely a technique in exaggeration. It is easy to understand, evokes the character and brings life to the the illustration."

The figures were complete replications of her down to the astonishingly minimalistic chest. It was if it was to serve in place of a warrior's compassion. There are occasions when one simply must pretend not to have seen such things. And since the exaggeration would treat it as a minus it would not come to be seen as any form of relief.

Rhinoceros Guildy slowly stands up and expresses his deepest gratitude.

"I see now...! I was being too overbearing with my opinion. With Tail Blue it would actually feel more realistic if I just drew her frame with straight lines!!"

Yes, Beetle Guildy nods affirmingly as he goes back to check on the illustrations.

Their fear manifested, the wickedness that oozed out of every surface of Tail Blue's illustrations, had now scattered and gone from their tablets.

'This should do. To conquer fear is to first meet it head on and then work to overcome it.'

Beetle Guildy smiles as if to respond to something.

"Will using the straight line tool to draw Tail Blue's chest really be acceptable!?"

With the mood completely taken back, another elemarian raises his hand asks him question.

"So it's a matter of not wasting time right? There's a difference between deformation and skipping steps altogether. There may not be much of a difference but drawing a straight line freehand still brings out a more fleshy impression than the alternative... Actually wait, Surely, you're not telling us all to draw Tail Blue chest's as a single straight line are you?"

No response at first but then, raucous laughter. There was no conspiracy to be had there. It was simply the banter among this gathering of matured men who rally under the banner of taking down

Tail Blue.

I hear the voice of a young girl ring out in my head.

"It feels like a dream... I guess these things do happen."

Yes. A dream. I'm having a very strange dream. In this dark space where there's nothing I come face to face with a little girl. I can tell since it's the same sort of atmosphere as when I talked with the twintails inside of me.

Dreams are supposed to be when the brain takes a rest and sorts out your memories. If it seems like I'm seeing something I've never seen before that just means I'm just not aware that I have actually seen it.

So just when and where did I see this girl right in front of me?

Her perfectly harmonious twintails had stolen away my eyes. They reached to just above her shoulders and had a cotton candy-like volume to them that emphasized their charm. They were adorned with ribbons of contrasting colors on either side. Her outfit was pink at its base and trimmed with frills that were arranged by and colored two-toned in black and white. There was big ribbon at her waist, also asymmetrical in shape. Color scheme and decorations, her outfit was completely dressed up in asymmetry.

"It's not a dream on this side. Right now Lolory is coupling with your heart Oniichan."

Seemingly reading my mind, the girls denies it being a dream.

Her large wide eyes made quite the impression. Her skin was pretty porcelain white where it was exposed along her outfit.

"You kinda look like a magical girl."

Others may say otherwise but I say magical girls really do have to have twintails. On that point she was the very picture of one.

The girl gives me a beaming smile at my candour.

"Yup, Lolory is a real magical girl. Ehehe, a magical girl and a twintail warrior that is."

"A twintail... warrior..."

"Yes. But twintails warriors aren't all just girls now are they, Oniichan?"

This really has to be a dream. Nobody but my comrades would know that I turn into a twintail and nobody else should.

Lolory responds to my doubtfulness.

"I mean after all, this voice should only reach possessor of the world's strongest twintail affinity... Only twintail warriors can hear it. In order for me to meet with other twintail warriors, I have to call out to them like this. That means Oniichan must have finally "accepted" it!"

Just exactly as she said, my thoughts are coming through to her through our connected hearts.

Still... they're just so cute. Those fluffy twintails of hers. I can't stop my eyes from going back to them.

"Oniichan, why don't you come over and meet with Lolory. The fight in Lolory's world has already come to an end and it's become peaceful you see. That's why you should come over to play!"

Since my thoughts would be communicated either way, I give voice to my doubt.

"Come over to play... But I've heard that crossing over to other worlds isn't so easy to do."

Those soft twintails sway as they come closer and Lolory takes hold of my hand.

"The thing is that Oniichan's world and Lolory's world seem to be connected by a tunnel. I really don't think it'll be so hard to travel between them."

"A tunnel? So that kind of thing does exist..."

Lolory nuzzles her cheek against my chest like a kitten wanting to be spoiled. I feel her twintails on my arm. And still just like a newborn kitten, it's frail, delicate and also warm.

"Ehehee. Oniichan, would you stroke my twintails for me?"

Her actions warm even my heart. I gently brush at Lolory's twintails.

"Oooh. Oniichan... you're very good at touching twintails... It's making

Lolory's heart beat faster."

Her unexpectedly erotic voice she just let out takes me by surprise.

"Yo-you think so? Thanks."

Why? Why is it that I can feel my confidence as a man well up when girls tell me that I'm good at touching twintails?

"With this, Oniichan and Lolory really are coupled together."

"Huh?"

Lolory twirls around with her hands together behind her. Her lovely magical girl dress twinkles in time with her.

"Make sure you come over to Lolory's world okay? You promised! Lolory will be waiting at the castle!!"

With those parting words Lolory melts away into the light. My own consciousness is sucked up by that same light.

When I came to I was awake sitting upright on my bed. It seems like I spaced out for a bit.

I take a look at the clock. It's six in the morning. It's way too exemplary of a time for a student to be waking up at on the first day of the summer break.

"....."

I do away with dream notion. The touch of those twintails felt far too real.

Feeling strangely calm, I get out of bed and head towards my desk.

As if possessed by some thing, the pen in my hand runs wild as I write down strange letters inside my notebook.

"...just what are these..."

The letters I wrote through no volition of my own seemed to make up a formula of some sort. I don't have a single clue as to what they may be.

I'll have to ask Twoearle about them later.

I stifle down a yawn as I go down the stairs when Twoearle's head pops out from behind the living room door. She waves to me to come over.

"Souji-sama! Souji-sama! Come see this!"

"Oh what is it this time? Are aliens coming down from space to meet the Twintails now?"

Going to the living room in the morning has a high chance of being greeted with some bit of unwelcome news, for me at least. It happens so regularly now that I've got my heart braced for it at this point. Tailred hasn't been filmed fighting lately so it shouldn't be one of their special compilation of comical happenings, the ones that do nothing good for my heart.

["We have an message for the Twintails!!"]

Hearing that gallant sounding voice however snapped my sleepy eyes open wide awake in a heartbeat.

"UI-Ultimaguil!?"

The tv projected an image of a hercules beetle-esque elemarian.

Insectoid types... That means he's got to be a Bee Tiful Heart soldier!

"They hijacked the entire world's airwaves... Are they planning on announcing their next raid!?"

I forget these guys are capable of outrageous stunts like this.

"This footage started playing at exactly 0000 hours today."

Twoearle explained so to me as she unbuttoned her blouse while looking up at me for some reason. It seems like they did the jacking last night and now the news are playing it for us.

"We hereby declare that until noon August 6th, Japan standard time, that the invasion will be put on hold! Twintails! We do this in the name of raising tenacious troops that will not lose to you!"

"They're taking a break to train!?"

Without thinking, I ended up answering back at the footage.

"Do not mistake this for a falsehood. I stake my pride and swear to

you that it is no such thing. In exchange however, we will not be merciful once the period has lapsed. So until that time comes, farewell!!!"

The address ends there and the tv cuts back to the studio.

"After this declaration was made a group comprising of more than 500 men and women have staged a protest under the banner, "We won't get to see Tail Red-tan!". The riot police have been mobilized to sweep

Showing the newest footage coming from the heart of the city, the newscaster and rioter begin talking to each other.

I sit down on the sofa and start changing channels with the remote control. The newscasters and entertainers changed with them but basically they were all going on about the declaration.

"They won't get to see... That makes it sound like they want the elemarians to show up..."

"Everyone sure is being laidback about it."

Mom gives an awkward laugh at that. Sure, you can call that laidback but that's just understating it.

"Sou-chan, does Ultimaguil have summer breaks too?"

"Putting aside whether they do or not, those guys definitely wouldn't do anything that tarnishes their pride. They even swore to it so I think it's safe to say that the ceasefire is for real."

The real question at hand however, is why did they go out of their way to the media just to tell us that?

Not having looked forward to it in the least, the twintail club's summer activity on the first day of the break has turned into a strategy meeting. Me, Aika and Twirl met up with Erina and Sakuragawa-sensei went over the recording again on the brand new television that replaced the one that Aika destroyed before.

"So do you all think this is for real?"

I cut right to the chase and bring up our agenda.

"I believe that we can take their word on them not launching any attacks until the 6th of August but I am not so sure that we should be taking their pretext for training their soldiers at face value."

Twoearle says so as she gives a clap. It seems like she came up with something right after she saw recording.

"The 6th of August is the last day before the printing press starts charging the steepest premiums for summer meet. Even Ultimaguil would not see any luxury when it comes to deadlines for their new publications now would they? Perhaps they may even be working on something out of the left field like a Tail Blue book."

Printing press? That sounds like something to do with publishing books but I'm not sure that's what she's talking about.

Looking sleep deprived with very noticeable bags under her eyes, Aika leans back into her and snorts.

"There's just no way those freaks would draw anything of me. If they were drawing anything at all, they'd obviously be drawing Tail Red."

Twoearle doesn't disappoint and argues her point.

"Oh really? I would say that they may just be drawing Aika-san to improve their sense of self-confidence."

"No way. Just no way."

"Well then, how about we ask them the next time we fight an elemarian if they've been drawing Tail Blue during their break! If my theory proves to be correct then I will have you strip down naked and spend for the entirety of a day naked in this room with us inside!"

"Yeah yeah. Only if you got it right though."

It is rather unbelievable that such thing could happen. Aika just goes along with Twoearle's ridiculous suggestion with confidence to spare. Aika being Aika, it seems like she's gotten used to the treatment society gives Tail Blue...

"Since they went all that way to make sure it gets to us, I think it's okay for us not to think about it too deeply."

They sent it out to the whole world and the only ruckus that's been stirred up has to do with Tail Red not making any appearances till the ceasefire's over.

Aika goes on to point out a fundamental issue however.

"Souji. I think your reasoning from before might be wrong."

"My reasoning?"

"Sure, the elemarians may not pull any dirty tricks but what about Dark Grasper? If she tells them to pull one over the Twintails then her underlings aren't going to be standing up to her are they?"

So an underhanded move taking advantage of faith in the elemarians' warrior ways?

Twoearle puffs out her abundant chest in response and laughs at her.

"Acena doesn't have the guts to pull something like that! Whether it's her subordinates, Tail Red or Me, she's got full body scans of us all. Even she's transformed she's still just a gloomy stalker at her core!"

Holding a strange persuasiveness to it, Aika relents and withdraws her argument.

"Is that so. I guess you would know all about Acena wouldn't you Twoearle?"

"I would thank you not to say things that hold implications such as that! That child and I have no such connections whether it be mental or physical!"

"I didn't mean anything by it but when you're so dead set on denying it every time it comes up I can't help but think there's something fishy about it!"

Scrunching up her face in thought, Erina finally decides to chime in with her own opinion.

"The elemarians, they are believers in fair play are they not? As they will be giving their all to train for this period of time then isn't this their way of telling us to do the same?"

"I can see that. It fits their profile pretty well."

So well that we put way too much thought into it. They're not a bunch that's big on scheming so the implied message would have to be something just as simple.

Sakuragawa-sensei finishes pouring everyone's black tea and sits down.

"Then that's just perfect isn't it? With that much time we have plenty of room to get that training camp plan done."

We've moved onto the training camp that even the chairwoman instructed us to have. Aika voices her agreement on the matter.

"True. I guess I'll have to thank them for giving me the chance to go somewhere without expecting them to show up at anytime."

I see. If you think about it normally then...

"This is our chance to make the most of our summer break and enjoy it isn't it?"

These past few months I've had the worrisome thought about how I'd need to be ready for a sortie at any time but now, we have this unthinkable "Twintails' Summer Break" come to us in such a form.

"Alright, we better get to it then. Let's figure out where and when we'll be going by the end of today."

I declare as much but I really can't help but be bothered by how haggard Aika looks right now.

"...say Aika, I can't help but notice you look pretty worn out today."

"It's cause I had a bad dream this morning... I don't know why but I kept hearing a whole bunch of guys laughing their asses off for some reason... And when I woke up I had this really bad urge to go out and pummel some elemarians..."

Huh, isn't that just business as usual for her...?

But now that she brought up dreams it makes me remember something important that got blown out of my head by the elemarian's summer announcement.

"Oh yeah. Twoearle. We'll need to talk this out but about the training camp... Can we do it in another world?"

"Another world!?"

Aika turns towards me in surprise.

Twoearle says she'd like to be buried in this world before so I'm not sure if I really should be suggesting that we take a trip to another one...

I explain what I saw in my "dream" to them.

"I had this strange dream myself but it didn't actually seem to be a dream though. I met with this twintailed girl and we ended up coupling together halfway through..."

"You did whaaaaaaaaaat!?"

Aika screams out.

"Mi-Mitsuka-kun, why did you do it in a dream of all things!?"

"It's perfectly fine Souji-sama. It's only natural for boys your age to have those sorts of dreams! Now, do share all the details and leave nothing out!!"

The three of them get up on the draw table and hurriedly come in towards me.

At any rate, I told them everything Lolory told me word for word. About how the fighting's ended in her world, about how she wants to meet with twintail warriors from other world and stuff like that. Once I finished though, Twoearle looked oddly disappointed.

"Ehhhh!? So basically when you said you guys coupled up you meant it in just a spiritual sense!?"

What other way did she think I meant... Oh! That's right!

"One more thing. She mentioned that our worlds are connected together by a tunnel and that moving between them wouldn't be so hard."

Wanting to invite those in similar positions over to her world now that

the fighting's over, it's quite kind and sweet of her.

"Since she did invite us over I'd like to take a trip to her world Twoearle."

"I see. It is rather intriguing. To send just your thoughts across worlds. It's not something I ever considered. Since elemera is the power of the heart I suppose nothing is impossible."

Twoearle's starting to get into it. I figured this would stoke her scientific curiosity.

"Souji-sama, of what height and age did this girl appear to be?"

"I think she was about the same as Tail Red, maybe a little bigger? It was a little girl."

"Let's go. We have our invitation so we simply must go meet with her!!"

...she's hooked 30 times as much now but that's getting me a little worried...

"Oh, there's this too. Since it's you Twoearle do you have any idea of what it may be?"

I show Twoearle the strange numbers and formulae that Lolory guided my hand to write. Twoearle takes a glance at it and seems to have figured out something just from that.

"...this, it is coordinate data vital in travelling to another world. Souji-sama would not know anything of this and shouldn't be able to write it

down by intuition... In any case, there's no doubt about them inviting us over."

"Coordinate data... Is it really that simple to figure where another world is based on that!?"

Aika takes a peek at the paper herself but it looks like it makes just about as much sense to her as it did to me.

"You would understand it once you have travelled between worlds but capturing the location of a specific world itself isn't actually all that difficult. It's just that when you do try to go to that world, fixing it to the axes becomes an exceedingly time-consuming undertaking. In fact, it may just be impossible to do in most cases. If what that girl says is true and that we are connected by a tunnel then that condition has been cleared and the rest is easy."

Is that so. Then we really are going. Off to another world.

Aika stands up with her arms crossed and speaks with a sigh mixed in.

"Make sure you set enough days for us to get back with time to spare. That's my condition."

"Of course we will but... is this really alright with you? For us to decide on it just like that?"

Aika jabs a finger at the tip of my nose and continues.

"If I say no after you had that dream then you're just going to get all down in the dumps about it. It feels like we're a bunch of kids going

into the forest to hunt for rare insects but it's still a pretty summer-ish thing to do so I'll be fine with it."

Comparison aside I do have to admit that our motive is something along the lines of seeking out new and exciting twintails.

"Aika... Thank you."

Erina promptly nods along in agreement as well.

"I am also highly supportive of us all travelling to another world. we may never get another opportunity such as this so I say we go and see for ourselves what they are like."

Her elegant twintails imbued so strongly with her will, Erina continues.

"You never hear of it outside of stories. A world that isn't this one. An Earth that's not ours..."

It's true. We may never get another chance like this.

"Then it's settled! The twintail club's summer training camp is going take place in another world!"

Me, Erina and Twoearle raise our fists in high spirits at that. Aika follows suit less excitedly and mutters, "Good grief," as she does so.

"Time is of the essence. I shall take out the ship I used while I was travelling the worlds. It requires some maintenance but I will be done with them quickly so let us meet back at the base three hours from now!"

Twoearle says as such so lightly that you would think she were talking about bringing us on a drive out.

Three hours to prep up for travelling to another world though, as usual that's some really amazing technology there.

"How many people will be boarding? Just the four of us, correct?"

"What do you mean four? I'm coming along too! I'm the twintail club's advisor aren't I? So I'll be leading the training camp."

Sakuragawa-sensei cuts in between Aika and Twoearle and makes a demand the way a child would. I sigh at this maid who is steadily forgetting what her original occupation is.

"At least say that you're Erina's bodyguard before you jump to that..."

Even with declarations of summer break, it's better if we have more time to do this. With nobody raising any objections to leaving today, we all part ways for the time being.

Erina and Sakuragawa-sensei, carrying a large trunk in hand, arrive at my house for our meet-up.

Looking at Twoearle and Aika, the both of them have bags of moderate size. Upon further observing Twoearle checking off the luggage inside though it seems that the same strange phenomenon found in her labcoat pockets applies to the bag as well as she is clearly packing far more than the bag's apparent capacity.

"Battle underwear one check! Battle underwear two... Ace in the hole battle underwear nine along with, it goes without saying, the ultimate

battle total naked wear! I am of course speaking about me, myself and !!!"

"Stop showing off your sleepwear out in the opeeeeeeeen!!!"

Aika sends Twoearle up to the ceiling with a kick. She comes back down and lands right on top of Sakuragawa-sensei's trunk on her side. Following up that energy, she rides along on top of it and wheels it across the path. Aika chases after as if it were instinctual.

It's just amazing really. They've gotten so used to these comedic routines of theirs that they even manage to fit these little skits in between.

"Tsube-san, since you can perform such incredible kicks I think that we should work out a finishing kick move for you!!"

Erina proposes thus, her eyes filled with sparkles from watching Aika's kick. Even though Erina finally asks something of her, a disinterested Aika gently lets her down and refuses.

"Sorry but my kicks are reserved exclusively for Twoearle."

"But I'm not super pleased at all to have a monopoly on them though!?"

The five of us enter the underground base's console room and find mom sitting on the throne styled chair at its center.

"Yahho~ You all sure took your time."

"Huh!? Why are you here mom!?"

"You're going to another world aren't you? I'll be tagging along with you."

We only just started talking about it a few hours ago after getting that new information but she's grasped hold of it like it's business as usual for her... I told her we'd be going off for our training camp earlier but I'm sure I never mentioned where we'd be going!

"Give me a break and spare me the fate of having my mother accompany us along our club's training camp! I'm begging you here!!"

Furthermore, she's not wearing her usual villainess outfit but proper and fitting suit like that a battleship admiral's. She can't have made it in so little time so that must mean she's been waiting for a chance like this for a while now.

Mom and Twoearle are close enough to have their two way comms so it's only a given that she'd get a hold of information quickly.

"Now now, I think it's fine Souji-sama if she comes. Don't you think so too? One more person onboard isn't going to cause any problems whatsoever."

"Loading capacity isn't the issue I'm having with this you know!?"

"Now now, it's okay Sou-chan. I do want to try going to another world but once we get there I won't be disembarking. I'll just become one with the background. After all, I'm not going to make myself out to be a bother while you youngsters are take a co-ed trip together."

Just leave it to me, so Twoearle says as she puffs out her chest. It's not a trip though, it's a training camp."

"But mom, what about the store? Did you put out a notice saying that the place will be on break for a while?"

The house might be locked but the cafe door might just be waiting for anyone to come right in.

"I'm telling you it's fine. I said to them "If I'm ever away from the store for more than twenty four hours then it means I've thrown myself into a "vortex" so I'm counting on you all to hold down the fort for me". And by them, I mean our regulars."

"So we're not just self-service but we're halfway to being a co-op now!?"

Just a while ago, even Renka-san was at a loss at the nature of our customers.

"At this point our shop's way past being just an exclusive spot that turns away new faces ..."

"But the customers that our regulars "invite" over do like the place enough to keep on coming too you know."

Mom says so as if it had nothing to do with her. It worries me that our very unique clientele aren't just hanging out and chatting away in the store but are also drenching perfectly ordinary people in their miasma and dragging them into their little club...

We continue following Twoearle from behind out the console room as she guides us to a block in the middle of the base that we've never ever been inside of.

"Beginning from here, this is all factory space."

This goes for the base as well, but just why did you build a factory deep underground beneath a run of the mill house...

The interior is dark so we can't see anything of it. Looking at the areas with no electricity running through them I can't help but wonder if they're that way for a surprise showing.

As we come upon the entrance, we find an operations terminal lit up by a single lightbulb in one corner of the wall.

"Let us begin with showing you all what it is that is being built in this place."

Twoearle does something with a remote control and the wall opens up to reveal a monitor about half the size of the one back in the console room.

"Just a little while after I had completed Tail Yellow's brace, I began working on making it bit by bit in my spare time. I do not think it to be very likely but just in case I am preparing a countermeasure against a colossal-sized elemarian should one ever appear."

The left half of the monitor is split further into three parts where three vehicles, one in each part, were up on display. The first was a jumbo jet... No, it had two large main wings with a nother pair of wings perpendicular to them extending out from the base. Is it a combat jet?

It had a vivid red coloring scheme to it going from to the body all the way to the canopy.

The next one looks like a tank with a full on yellow body colour that was clearly too yellow for desert camo. It hosted a pair of large shining silver drills in front and was clad in guns and cannons of various sizes.

The last one is... just what is it? It's form reminded me of two refrigerators standing side by side. Is it a bus? A train? It was coated in deep blue colours though...

"These are the Twintails' support mecha. SkyTwoearle, LandTwoearle and AquaTwoearle. They can be operated by supplying them with elemers through the Tail Brace."

"Oh my! Ohmyohmyohmyoh! It's a robo isn't it!? Do they combine!? They combine don't they!?"

"Of course they combine~"

"That's fantastic!!"

Erina just eats up what's on the monitor like a kid would with sparkles in her eyes. Seeing Erina like this makes me happy too.

"You really do like it when they come together don't you, Erina?"

"Yes! Coming together is just the best!!"

Looking at Erina's high spirits, Mom and Twoearle trade winks and wordless nod to each other.

...they must have got something on their recorder again. Just what do they use every time they do?

Aika jabs a finger at the monitor completely dissatisfied with what she sees.

"Hang on a sec Twoearle! This Aquatwoearle... the colour means that it's Tail Blue's machine isn't it? What the heck is up with this design!? It looks like a youkan jelly cake! Why is this the only one that looks so half-assed!?"

"It's a submarine. A submarine. We needed an aquatic based countermeasure as well so it taking this shape was simply unavoidable."

Twoearle dodges her inquiry and answers her so halfheartedly that you would think she'd follow it up with some nose picking.

As far as this world's common sense goes, submarines and deep sea vessels are mostly made streamlined and rounded out to withstand high water pressure... Maybe things work differently in other worlds?

"And the real reason would be?"

"It's just there to form the legs. That's all it's good for since it's the aquatic machine. It'll see the fewest opportunities where it can be used so it's only real purpose is to combine with the others. Furthermore, since Aika-san would be the one piloting it and it would only come out when needed it just made it feel like a complete chore to work on."

Knowing fully well how Twoearle can be, Aika drags out Twoearle's true motive.

"How about I shape those legs of yours into that same pretty shape they're in for you?"

"My thighs that I planned on locking and rubbing things in between with are beeiinnnnnggg!!"

Me, Mom and Erina keep looking at the monitor while we wait for Aika and Twoearle to finish playing around. Sakuragawa is the only one who shows no outward interest in them. Well, I suppose that's the normal reaction to them.

"Now then, it's time for me to show you all that."

Harassing and being harassed, Twoearle turns on all the lights in the workshop.

Since our eyes were used to what little light the monitor was giving off in this dimly lit room, having it suddenly become bright blinds us for an instant. But once the awfully blinding light fades away we come to understand what she meant as we look on the thing reflecting back all the lights focused on it back at us.

What was before us was a giant version of Twoearle's face.

"It's a giant roboooooo!!!"

Erina breaks into a run and clings onto the the safety rails surrounding the robo. It seems that we've been standing in the topmost section of the factory all this time. The giant robot stood there right in the middle of the cavity running through several floors of this tower factory.

I'm a guy so I should probably be just as excited as Erina is at seeing a giant robot in front of me stored in the base.

However, the reason everyone standing on Aika's side happens to be "speechless" is because of what that giant robot's head looks like.

It had perfectly plain and simple circles for eyes that resembled the ones you'd see in an ascii art mascot character. And if you focused in on the eyes you even see a cockpit on the inside of those circles.

I too approach the safety rails like Erina did. I can't see the feet since it's so far down but every thing from the neck down seems to be what you'd expect to be your average robot. I really can't picture just how the combination sequence for those machines earlier would go to form this but seeing this for a head spoils things for my inner child and pulls me back to reality. It's even all white and silver now. Where did the pre-combination colours go exactly?

"This is the robot that the three Tail Machines form together, Dual Tail Combiner Twoearle-Oh!!"

Showing the exact same triangle shaped smile on her own face as the one on the robot, Twoearle introduces it completely beside herself with confidence.

Erina voices enough approval for all four of us here.

It might be because this is just right up her beloved genre, and ever the lover of acting nihilistic, mom's reaction reflects that love.

"Let us hurry on board and fight off the elemarians!!"

Erina's pumped as can be about riding it but Twoearle sheepishly stops her.

"I'm afraid to say that this is still completely a work in progress."

"Is it!? It looks complete to me however."

I feel bad for the disappointed Erina but that really saved me. IF things go wrong and we do get these things operational, I'm afraid that she'll ask to sortie out in these even for the life-sized enemies.

"I did want to want to make a twintailed robot but as I am now it seems that I am unable to make twintails whether it be on myself or anything else. We can't have it go out without its finishing touches after all."

"I see..."

Erina comes to terms with it after hearing that reason. After having lost her twintail affinity, it's become impossible for Twoearle to make twintails for herself. It seems the same goes for anyone or anything else whether it's using a mannequin's wig or the steel of a robot.

"Two-Twoearle! If there's anything I can do just tell me and I'll give you a hand with it!"

Aika didn't seem to be taking any interest in all this up till now but was now shakily offering her assistance after something got her attention.

"Fufu. In that case, if I ever complete it, I'd like to have you fight it in battle as its opponent during the test drive~"

"Wh-what!? You mean be its pilot don't you!?"

I can feel my mouth smile broadly on its own watching this charming friendship of theirs.

"Now then, let's move on to the next item!"

Twoearle works her remote control the system on the monitor begins shutting down.

"...hm?"

I just happened have my eye on the monitor till the very end of it and caught some english letters appear right before the screen went dark.

Just before the usual phrases along the lines of "GOOD BYE", the letters "AASF" preceded it.

"AASF...? I know I saw AAS before in Twoearle's lab. It meant..."

...Anti Aika System.

The series of inventions that Twoearle cooked up to fight off Aika.

F...

F...

Final.

Aika must have been holding back on the retorts up till now because that shout was about 1.5 times longer than the ones she usually does.

We made quite a few stops on the way here but it seems like this battleship is what she wanted to introduce to us the most.

"I was intending on modifying this into the fourth support mecha. Unlike the others with their complex combining sequence, this one would have transformed into a giant robo all by itself and eventually combine with the Twoearle-Oh to form the Great Twoearle-Oh."

"That would be just so incredibly amaziiiiiiiiinggg!!"

Erina hugs Twoearle tight at this. It's still just in the idea stage though...

"I-inconceivable! If I had known it was this easy to get my hands on Erina-san I would have told you all about this sooner...!"

A wickedness had started to take shape in Twoearle's eyes as she looked down on Erina but the peerless tag team between Aika and Sakuragawa-sensei saw to her ruthlessly executed removal.

It seems that the StarTwoearle also operated with the Tail Brace as a power source. The cockpit block and residential block being split must mean that Twoearle spent a long time travelling with it.

We carry our luggages and board the ship. Twoearle sat in the control seat with Mom standing right behind her. She thrust her arm into the air and shouts.

"Prepare for launch Twoearle-chan!"

"Roger that captain Miharuu!!"

They're really getting into it... I'd be amazed by this if there weren't someone even more into it than them.

"Kyaaaah! Kyaaaaaaah!! There's huge bolts on the walls! There's a gangway as well! The view from the window makes it feel completely like we're about to launch!!"

Since Erina's as excited as a kid would be on their very first ride aboard a Shinkansen bullet train, I can't help but get excited from her excitement too.

The lift takes us down and the turn table makes a single rotation. The gate ahead of us recede back above and below while the sides expand and draws in towards the middle forming our catapult.

...this place is still underground isn't it?

"StarTwoearle, lift off!!"

Totally taking over the role of ship captain, the StarTwoearle begins its journey to another world at her command.

Twintailed Travelers

".....nobody's coming to see me off..."

Emitting a rising dark aura, Acena sat atop of her chair biting her thumb and hugging her legs.

Stationed inside the ever dim and dark room within the base, Mega Neptune Mk II assumes a yielding pose and goes, "Good grief."

"We got a message from No Bul Club didn't we? We hafta get back to them about things properly."

"...No Bul Club... They've got a lot of troublemakers with them so..."

One of the corners directly under the leader's command, No Bul Club, has sent Dark Grasper a message. We followed the rebel elemarian on the run to the world where the trail ends. Our unit will go and secure him - that's what the message comprised.

Normally, Dark Grasper would have needed to depart even before they contacted her. The reason for her still remaining in the base would be that she was expecting to see a big send off from her subordinates.

'I shouldn't be away from the base for too long.'

'It looks like I have a real tough case on my hands.'

She had stopped each and every elemarian she came upon in the halls and made sure they'd hear such words to bring some sympathy her way but she never got the follow-up she should have gotten after. She never got that big send off ceremony where everyone's in tears at her imminent departure from the base.

Consequently, Mega Ne's had to go along with Acena's willfull pretexts like "I just don't feel like going to day" and return right back to their room no matter how many times they've finished their preparations and headed to the launch bay.

"Couldn't they just give me a card they've signed together... or maybe a bouquet of flowers..."

On top of that when she goes quiet she steadily makes more and more of these demands.

Irritably tapping away with her foot, Mega Ne still manages to somehow impart upon her some kind words.

"Lookie here. It's not gonna be your last goodbye, that much is a given. I'm sure they all think this is going to be a normal mission for you. It's not like you're planning to lose to this rebel are ya?"

"Of, Of course not... But I said I'd be going out on a mission with my life at stake and yet nobody's even so much as worried about me..."

"You are such a big baby! We're going today! We're going! Today!"

Acena reluctantly transforms into Dark Grasper and exits the room.

"Alright. I'll just visit everyone one last time."

"Make sure you mean that! Last one okay!"

Mega Ne sighs away as she pulls out the full body costume from inside her hip storage box. She disguises herself as the mascot Meganedon and follows Dark Grasper from behind.

Dark Grasper entered the hall only to find it enveloped in a deafening silence. The only sounds that to be heard were the tap, tap, tapping of the pen against LCD panels as the soldiers sketched away.

Beetle Guildy notices her presence and greets her with a bow.

"How are they faring Beetle Guildy? Is all going well with the mens' training?"

"Yes. They've been drawing Tail Blue to fight off their fear and have grown from the experience."

It was slow progress but everyone was gradually starting to draw Tail Blue in a more lively fashion. They wouldn't be improving their sketching ability so easily but it was plain to see that their general sense of ineptitdue for it was fading away.

"It does look that way. Everyone harbors a "symbol" of fear. Demons have horn. Devils have wings. Reapers have scythes. Absolute existences of the sort must have their own symbol to them."

"Quite right. Tail Blue herself may be bothered by the flatness of her chest but to them it symbolizes her cruelty and as such they have come to fear it... That is how I see it."

"And you are right to do so. I can out my mind at ease and be on my way now."

Dark Grasper moves the front of the hall and take a sweeping look over the soldiers. She clears her throat.

"Everyone, please put your hands to rest for a brief moment."

"D-D-Dark Grasper-sama! I beg your forgiveness!"

They all rise at once and bow down deeply to their superior officer.

"It's fine. You were in the midst of training yourselves. I just figured that before I leave I should talk to all one more time before I leave."

What!? You still haven't gone!?

So thought the entire room in wordless puzzlement. Dark Grasper was none the wiser and continued on.

"The truth is that I have been honored with a terribly vital mission by our leader. I will have to take my leave of this world for some time. In my absence, Beetle Guildy and his men will take on the reins of command."

They've heard this before quite some time ago but they took it in with the same solemnness as before and an aura of those cheering wildly going "HELL YEAH!" with both hands thrust out in the air rose off the men.

"Furthermore... This battle does not seem to be one I can walk away from unscathed. In fact... This may be my very last farewell to you all..."

They stayed silent. Not a single word was uttered. This was not from shocking nature of the words however but rather from them being at a loss on how to react after the umpteenth time of listening to her putting on airs repeating the same announcement. That was the sort of mood about them.

"I said, this may be my last farewell..."

It might have been due to her putting a little bit too much emotion into it that made hearing it painful but those words rang out loud and clear to every corner of the hall.

"And so it may be."

"We are reluctant to see you go."

"It does awfully hot though. When I put my tail on top of the LCD tablet it feels just... Ah. Godspeed to you."

The warriors bow down in reverence to her departure. However, Dark Grasper let's rip an enraged bellow.

"You bastards!! What's with that completely uncaring attitude you're showing meeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee!!!"

Over at the entrance Meganedon was wiping away tears from its eyes with a fin.

"Chaotic Infinite...! I'll have you all fall down into the depths of elemera!!"

"Please don't Dark Grasper-sama! We are not in a state where we can reduce our fighting force because of internal strife!!"

Dark Grasper's God Glasses had just begun to shine when Hopper Guildy rushes to stop her in a panic.

"Damn you all! I'm leaving! If I come back and find that you haven't made any progress at all I'll take all your of your eroge and switch out all the portraits for the heroines they introduce in their opening movies with ones of me!"

Closing things off for her departure with those unseemingly words of parting, Dark Grasper breaks into a run and leaves.

Meanwhile, a briskly paced Swan Guildy was walking down the passageway with Sapprow Guildy desperately calling out for him to stop.

"I implore you to reconsider Swan Guildy! It is too soon for you to do battle with the Twintails!!"

Swan Guildy stops in his tracks and turns around. The shame was evident in his voice.

"The invasion has now come to a complete standstill thanks to Beetle Guildy-sama's orders. If give them so much time to do what they will then the Twintails may take that chance to go on the offensive and charge in on our base."

Swan Guildy was all too aware of the fact that his training was still incomplete. Even if he sortied, the best he could probably do was buy them time. However, what they needed right now was exactly that.

"You know perfectly well from all the battles up till now! Even if Tail Red grants you your wish to duel her one on one, Tail Blue would definitely end up intervening it! That one doesn't seem to have a shred of emotion or honour in her! She is destruction incarnated!"

Coming from Sparrow Guildy who's watched so many perish before him, those words weigh in more heavily than had they come from anyone else.

"But even so! I still have a debt to repay to the unit that put up with my selfishness!!"

This is the impassioned decision of a young man and I am incapable of stopping him... Sparrow guildy's shoulders falter.

But then, whether it be fortunate or unfortunate, Dark Grasper approaches waving as she comes nearer.

"Hey Swan Guildy! I've been looking for you."

"D-Dark Grasper-sama...! How did your mission fare?"

"Yes, well I'm just about to leave for it. I won't be able to send you any texts for a while though. Sorry about that."

There were those who were keeping an eye on Swan Guildy's growth as a warrior. If he were the same man as he were before, he would probably have let joy creep up to his face and brought on her wrath. But having gone through days of blood-spurting and blood-swallowing training, he had been gifted with unswaying impudence.

"Then this humble Swan Guildy shall pray for your lasting fortunes Dark Grasper-sama!!"

He bows down to her with the full acting prowess that young new employees set on track for promotions were known for in the face of their superior. Sparrow Guildy follows suit as well a beat slower.

It might have been due to little gratification she got from hall but Dark Grasper nods in satisfaction.

Incapable of leaving without a parting gift, she goes on to demonstrate the main reason why she has yet to inspire faith in her subordinates.

"Very well then Swan Guildy. Let us part ways for a short while. Send me 50 messages of encouragement in the next 30 minutes. It goes without saying that the contents must be unique in all of them. I shall take them with me in my bosom and be on my way."

"Hah"

That was Swan Guildy finding himself speechless but Dark Grasper takes it as him assenting instead and leaves them.

The moment she turns a corner and disappears from sight, Swan Guildy staggers aimlessly before banging his head on the wall. Sparrow Guildy frantically pulls him away and says,

"G-Get a hold of yourself Swan Guildy! I'll help you come up with what to write!"

So rises the curtain on a mission they would consider harsher than one of putting your life on the line to buy time. Be it fortunate or unfortunate, by the time he had finished sending them all, he was left with nothing to spare in spirit or in guts for any further sorties of the sort.

Inside the Star Twoearle's cockpit, everyone was doing as they pleased. The ship set on auto-pilot so even Twoearle herself was becoming restless at having nothing to do.

The sight outside the cockpit window was a familiar one. It was the same erratic marble pattern as the one I see everytime I sortie out and pass through the gate till the I come out the other side and the world expands before me.

"Twoearle. This tunnel to the other world, is it the same one as the gate we use when we go out and fight?"

To my surprise, Twoearle's answer came in the form of a denial.

"They are two completely different things. What we are currently travelling through is overflowing with substances harmful to the human body. Even the tailgears would have a difficult time shielding them off. What you see are simply the colours that exist at very edge of human perception."

"Seriously...?"

"Most of the technology on this ship exists to protect its passengers making it essentially just a box. Lolory-chan having sent only her consciousness over should be for the very same reasons they do."

A small alarm rings out from the pilot seat's monitor and pulls Twoearle's line of sight its way.

"...Ah, it appears that we are about to reach our destination."

Aika was yawning away halfway through the explanation but her eyes pop open at that.

"But it hasn't even been 30 minutes since we left!?"

"This is a space where time has no bearing in it. When you consider the amount of time that it takes to transport you out to the field it's actually just the opposite when it..."

As Twoearle gives her explanation, the cockpit starts rocking hard and the right side of the ship tilts down like a wheel sinking down into a ditch.

"Tha-that was pretty strong turbulence just now."

Aika instantly takes her stance. The ship shakes hard again as if it were sinking down into something but this time it came from the opposite side.

Twoearle runs over to the pilot's monitor and her expression changes as she says,

"We've run into trouble! As we reach closer to our destination it has become impossible to keep the ship under control."

Mom was looking panicked at first but once the shaking got so bad Twoearle started shaking too she happily put clasped hand together in front of her face.

"Oh god! Being onboard a battleship that's lost control is one of my favorite situations! Thate's another one I can check off!"

"Mom, once this is over come up with a list of all those situations you love so much. I want to make sure that we don't ever get into another one of those from this moment onwards!"

And it was here that I finally came to learn of my own mother's fearsome fatality foretelling ways as a Death Prophetess.

"We're already in the drive-out phase of dimensional travel...!? How!?"

Not even getting a chance to look down below, the Star Twoearle plummets backwards at full speed.

"...is everyone okay?"

I get up from my seat and check around if everybody is fine. We crash landed but apparently we didn't need to brace ourselves at our seats as thoroughly as we did during impact. It barely felt like anything but a disappointment. Looks like the ship's absorbers are top of the line too.

"I'm sorry about that everyone. I was sure that maintenance was carried out perfectly but..."

Twoearle's downcast demeanour made me feel like I should have been the one apologizing instead.

"Don't be. It was thanks to your inventions that we all managed to walk away from that without a single scratch! All I felt was little bit of shaking when we hit the ground."

"Thank you for saying so Souji-sama. However, while I've yet to determine whether a lack of proper maintenance was the sole cause of the event, it felt like there was interference coming from a large source of energy."

"A large source of energy... Do you mean elemera?"

"No, I must have imagined it. More importantly, I was so focused on restabilizing the ship that I let the chance to do boob press during the turmoil slip by. What a shame."

I'd say that it was thanks to her doing so that saved us all but Twoearle just laughs it off just like that. Thankfully we crashed down in the middle of a prairie so it doesn't look like there was any other damage that came out of it.

I head towards the window to take a good look at the scenery that the very first otherworld I've been invited had to offer.

"It looks so... normal..."

A clear blue sky. Forests. Grasslands. Open fields. All of them were also familiar sights.

"That is essentially how they all are?"

As the only one who's been to many other worlds this sounds like a sight she's gotten used to.

"Well no, it's just that I kinda pictured that since it's another world that it'd be the kind of place where the ground would be made of crystals or something like that."

I remember the explanation on how these other worlds are roughly like. They are supposed to be "Parallel Worlds". Still though, I mean it's another world so I can't help but expect to see something right out of a fantasy. Something like an animal that can speak in a human language.

"The problem lies with what comes after this. Lolory-chan mentioned that she would be waiting at a castle, yes?"

"Yeah. If that's so then she just might be something like a princess. She was wearing a dress then."

Now that I think about it, she only said to come but she didn't explain where exactly she'd be waiting.

"Couldn't we just track her down if we just searched for the strongest elemera reaction in this world?"

True. Lolory's also a twintail warrior so that's a good way to go about it.

I thought we'd be following Aika's suggestion but Twoearle's reaction to it was unfavorable.

"While we can send out the ship's miniature probes to do that, their elemera searching capabilities simply cannot compare to that of an orbital satellite like the "Little Girl". If we are lucky though we still might be able to catch such a response..."

Oh yeah... We don't have that satellite with the problematic name that was launched up back in our world. Thinking about it now, the base's Elemera Searcher has been able to pinpoint signals instantly since we linked them up together.

Twoearle works at the the panel and sends the ship's probe out flying.

"But worry not. Their ability to find girls below a certain age threshold is in no way inferior to the satellite they are based on."

"Why didn't you use the resources for that stupid feature on their Elemera Searcher instead!!?"

Aika may be ticked off by that but it's probably still just what we need to track down Lolory... That is rather unfortunate in a way.

The probes come flying back some dozens of minutes later and Twoearle begins explaining their findings.

"It's quite a curious world you see. More than 95% of its surface is covered by seawater and we have landed on the only continent to be found here."

"That's almost all ocean! What the heck kind of world is this!?"

Such a world's civilization must have evolved quite differently from ours.

Two earle pores over the information on the screen once more muttering to herself and lets out a quiet "mmmm".

"It appears that we were able to catch a large quantity of elemera without any issues."

It was a familiar scene back at the base. Elemera would show up as points of light on the monitor's map. But looks like it was too much to expect them to map out things like buildings as well in such a short time so there's no way of telling if that's at a castle or not.

"Furthermore, there appears to be two of them in the same location... If they have the capabilities to conceal their elemera through means similiar to that of the Imagine Chaff then it seems that they have no reason to do so. We can take comfort in that fact at least."

Two powerful elemera readings in the same place... That does sound like a pretty good place to start with.

"Then does that mean that the person there that possesses another twintail elemera needed to transform like we do?"

Erina and I shared the same thought. With our braces we all have two twintail elemaras each at our disposal.

"I wonder about that myself... That transformation system itself is one of my own originals. That location though... I believe we can walk there so for now let us try paying it a visit."

Everyone agrees with Twoearle's take on the issue and the plan is set. Aika however asks her a question to be sure.

"Twoearle. Is it really okay for us to go out just like this?"

"It's not another planet so there won't be any problems at all and to add to that the atmosphere doesn't have a trace of pollution in it either."

Everyone gets ready to go but mom stays right where she is in her seat.

"Huh? Aren't you coming along too mom?"

"Oh I just wanted to get on the ship and go to another world. I won't be going any further than this. Buck up Sou-chan! You gotta get gung-ho about bringing that girl of your dreams back home okay!"

"Well if you just want to stay here and keep watch then that's fine too..."

With that smile on her face and all those buttons around her though I can help start worrying. Twoearle says the ship doesn't have any

weapons so she shouldn't be able to put herself in any unwanted situations if she presses any of them... I hope that's true.

We leave mom here to watch over the Star Twoearle and head out.

The sunlight here is a bit too bright but the place itself looks incredibly peaceful.

"...So this is an entirely different world then..."

Erina fills up her lungs with the air and mutters that out.

"Yeah. We're in a whole other world now."

Looking out from inside the ship, I didn't think anything of the sight beyond it looking so normal. I'm out here now and the way the grass I'm stepping on feels, the gentle breeze on my cheeks - they don't feel any different from our own world's. Yet, there's this strange feeling of excitement to it. It's all so normal looking but I can't help feel like I'm looking at some sort of illusion. Did Twoearle feel the same way when she first set out on her journey across worlds?

Sakuragawa-sensei tak- accepts the terminal from Twoearle. It shows a rough map of the area and Lolory's location is marked on it.

"Alright then, let's go. Since this is a training camp don't get too carried away got it."

Walking up ahead of us, we follow after our club's advisor. The Twintail Club's training camp starts off with a bit of a hiking mood to it.

Time passes as we move, chatting away as we walk.

Suddenly, a familiar sensation washes over me like a tsunami. I piece things together as if the last one smacked me in the head and I come to a stop.

Sakuragawa-sensei also signals for our attention as she seems to have spotted something.

"Hmm... Everyone stop. Something's coming."

Kicking up a small duststorm, the ground shakes as a flood of black masses approach.

These black masses, they were gorillas. Too many gorillas to count.

"What the? All these gorillas... Are we in the middle of some safari park or something?"

"No wait! Look carefully Aika! Those are no ordinary gorillas!!"

So this is what I felt just now. We've finally got that sense of being in foreign territory boiling over here.

The gorillas in front of us were covered in fur like that of a bamboo screen and at the ends of their heads were tufts of fur sticking out.

Those are twintails!

Clearly, their ecosystem and branch were not of our Earth. On top of that...

"They don't look too friendly to me."

Sakuragawa-sensei clicks her tongue at them.

They start beating away. This is the bloodthirst of wild beasts.

They leap out at us right away as their muscles stiffen away under their bristling fur.

"Souji. Sakuragawa-sensei too. Take care of any that slip through, okay?"

Aika loosens up her shoulders with a light spin and starts getting warmed up for battle.

"Why are you acting like you're getting into a scrap when you're facing down a herd of animals!?"

Aika's grandpa has his regrets. Not knowing what to do with an all too naughty Aika, he took her out to the mountains to fix that. What happened instead however was that she ended up taking down wild animals without a single shred of fear.

...She was 10 at the time.

'I only wanted to teach her to rightly be afraid of wild beasts. But instead, she just became even more skilled than ever before...'

I still remember politely making conversation with him as he sat down on the ground hugging his knees while we watched the sun go down.

"That's what she wants so let us leave Aika-san here to deal with them and go on ahead without her!"

Twoearle gladly accepts Aika's voluntary step forwards and moves to take the rest of us elsewhere.

"When you think about it, this is just one stray gorilla turning against the pack. Us humans have no place in such matters!"

And sure enough Aika grabs hold of Twoearle by the neck and charges in at the gorillas.

"Guess these numbers are bit too much to handle. I'm going to at least need a shield for this one."

"GYAAAAAH! Stop it! Don't! Let me go! This damn gorilla caught a pretty girl like me because it wants to climb up a building doesn't it!?"

I can understand why the gorillas are at a loss at this. The exchanges these two have are aimed at such high levels that amateurs can't help but be disturbed by them. It's only natural for them to feel that way.

In between the gap in their usual banter, the leader gorilla makes his move. It pulls something from out of its fur and flings it with a heavy sidethrow.

"! It's a boomerang!!"

"Kyaaah!"

Erina screams.

It was a roughly carved wooden boomerang. By the time realized what it was, the weapon had already been launched at a defenseless Erina.

"HAAH!!!"

Sakuragawa-sensei gets in front of Erina and covers her as she swings her leg up high. The boomerang is deflected and she proceeds to slam down the heel of her boot down on it. If she had simply avoided it then it would have just flown back into the hands of our foes. She took it out with the first shot so that wouldn't happen but if she was off by even an instant her fleg would have been blown away. She has some serious guts. She's so cool when she's actually carrying out her bodyguard duties but...

"Don't think for a second that you quick to mate apes are going to be a match for a woman rushing to marry with her 30's coming down on her. The difference in our hunger can't even begin to compare!!!"

Watching this acquaintance of mine valiantly yell at gorillas that she's more starved than they are makes the corner of my eye sting.

With these two seemingly fearless women blocking their path, the can't make any careless moves of their own. The balance having completely crumbled away, one particularly big gorilla steps forth. One of its eyes had a jagged scar running across it and the twintails it had were tied up nicely, this must be their boss. It stops right in place to face down Aika armed with her Twoearle Shield.

The boss gorilla points a finger at Aika and growls fiercely. Pounding on its chest with great strength the drumming begins. The very air itself trembles at its mighty roar.

...it's taunting her.

Normal gorillas drum at their enemies to intimidate them but things are a little different with these highly intelligent ones. It took one look at Aika's level chest and proceeded to beat away at its own proudly. Like how one would draw their blade at to agitate a warrior who does not show their intent to fight at their appointed duel this was no doubt a taunt of that nature.

Aika, how will you respond...!!

"..."

Not letting go of the Twoearle in her left hand, she makes a fist with her right.

And with that fist, she lightly strikes her own chest.

"Boyiing"

A sound that shouldn't have been made was heard.

Her lips may have formed a straight line between them but that bit of mimicry just now was clearly Aika's voice at work. It was basic ventriloquism. She's even carrying Twoearle around like a puppet to boot.

You heard it yourselves, my chest is too soft to drum with. Just give it up.

She didn't say it out loud but that's what was written on her face. Aside from Aika, everyone was dumbfounded. Humans and gorillas.

"Just when I thought you were standing ready to pound on my chest in place of yours, you go and do something that surpasses my imagination instead..."

Twoearle quickly was soon foaming in the mouth and convulsing in pain. Even I saw that one coming.

To go beyond what Twoearle's brain can follow... Aika's evolution knows no bounds.

"Ooo..."

The gorilla starts groaning audibly.

That gorilla's twintails... Aren't they swaying anxiously...?

"Wait!"

I ask for Aika to lay down her Twoearle Shield.

"I'll take it from here. I think we can talk things out."

"What do think you're even saying Souji!?"

"Aika, look at their twintails. There's not a trace of wickedness in them. They just got spooked at humans showing up out of nowhere. They have no intention of being our enemies."

It's the same with humans. To show them you're sincere you need to look them in the eye while you talk. But when you're dealing with a twintail, there's nothing better than looking into their twintails.

"...Tu-Tuwintail..."

The gorilla distinctly said so as I bide my time stare straight into its twintails.

"Woah what the!?"

"The gorilla taaaaalkeeed!?"

Both Sakuragawa-sensei and Aika take a step back and yell in surprise.

Why though? How did I know to expect that?

"You. Are. Twintail?"

It struggled to speak the boss gorilla's words made it across just fine.

"You're pretty awesome! I'm a guy right now but you can still see my twintails?"

More than it using human words, that was the bigger surprise for me. Mental lifeforms like elemarians may be able to feel out elemera but my twintail elemera should hidden away behind imagine chaff from even them. That means that it was able to sense the twintails inside me just by relying on pure wild instinct.

The boss gorilla puts down its club and look straight into my eyes.

"You. Not. Laugh?"

"Laugh? What for?"

"Humans. Us. Laugh. Gorilla make twintails. Funny. Laugh."

So that's what it was. These guys looked at the humans' twintails, looked up to them... and memorized them.

I take another good look at the boss gorilla's twintails. They were tied up with what looked like dried vines in place of string.

"You worked hard for them. I totally get that."

It was only recently that I myself learned how difficult it was to tie up beautiful twintails.

"But you see, humans don't just laugh when they find something they want to make fun of. They also laugh when they see something nice and cheers them up. I'm sure that a lot of the people who can't help but smile when they look at you are laughing for."

Of course, that's not going to be the case with everyone. But seeing animals trying to copy humans is something that's just going to brighten up your day isn't it? That's sure to bring a smile to your face.

"Your twintails are the real deal. I guarantee you that much. I mean you can't exactly call them cute but... they're still pretty cool. Sure I may look like this but when it comes to twinails I'm bound tight to them."

The boss gorilla gives a big wave of its hand the gorillas who were snarling menacingly quiet down at his signal.

"Th-this one. Not. Lies. I. Know."

"...Even if some guy actor from hollywood becomes a twintail, he'd still get welcomed for it..."

Aika says so sardonically but both she and Sakuragawa-sensei let their guards down.

"That girl. Sorry."

The boss gorilla's subordinate that attacked Erina apologizes and looks up at me pleadingly.

"Humans. Hate. But. Twintails. Like... Humans. Twintails. Again. Want."

Did the twintails in this world dwindle down because of the Ultimaguil invasion?

"It's alright now. The fighting in this world is already over. A lot of people may have stopped wearing them so they won't be targeted but I'm sure they'll go back to them soon enough."

I console the gorillas as best as I can. Everything's going to be fine, the fight is over for this world and peace is here.

"Even if they're twintails it doesn't change the fact that they ARE gorillas. Really this world, just what went on here...?"

Standing right next to me was an elemarian whose slim body was covered entirely in pink and it was just staring at the gorillas.

"UWOOOAAAAHH!!!"

I jump back in a panic. Why does an elemarian show up right after gorillas do!

"...Hang on a minute! Before that why is there an elemarian here at all!?"

"Oh!? Dear me, dear me!? Are you all the twintails over there!?"

The elemarian's attention is immediately drawn to Aika and the rest.

Not good. We might be on camera right now so we can't transform in front of them.

"Hmmm. That's rather strange. Why do I see such magnificent twintails in front of me but feel not one speck of twintail elemara from you all?"

The elemarian observes and scrutinizes them. Even with that said, we can't rest easy just yet. There are those that set out for their own pick of affinities as well. What affinity does this one hold...!?

"Oh right. There's no need to be so afraid. I don't mean to cause any harm after all."

Saying that the elemarian turns on its heels and disappears into the gate that showed up from behind it.

"...was it a survivor?"

That's what I figured it was. An underling that got left behind after their commander kicked the bucket.

"I was relieved that Lolory said the fighting had come to a complete stop but that was a dangerous moment."

Erina and I share that opinion.

"We need to hurry over there and tell them about this!"

Aika stands still motionlessly staring quietly at where the elemarian had vanished.

"Aika? Come on!"

"...Yeah. We definitely need to meet have a meeting with that girl."

It might be thoughtless of me to do so but I could sense this hazy feeling of distrust coming from Aika's twintails.

Once we finally made it past the grasslands we came upon a castle with sharp pointy roof that was very reminiscent of a theme park that could be found in present day Japan and surrounding all around it was a very prosperous looking town. In addition to taking a rest I suggested we take a look around the town as well.

"Even the towns look so... normal"

That was the impression Aika shared with us once we reached the castle town. The normally richly receptive Erina was too tired to be excited about it but both me and Aika thought the same of the place.

While the buildings aren't exactly like the ones back home the town was still filled with those resembling western styled designs though. There wasn't anything particular standout about them so in a good way it was pretty much as I pictured it.

The people walking around in this normal city on the other hand however filled me with unease. Left and right, there were ponytailed women as far as I could see. No, not just women but men too. Old, young, male or female didn't matter, the place was filled with ponytails. There wasn't a single twintail to be seen at all. It was just too much.

We were dumbfounded but then we locked eyes with someone walking towards us.

".....!?"

Just one look, he turns tail and looks back at us with his jaw dropped. His exaggerated reaction draws the peoples' attention towards and they start grouping up together.

It was clear that Aika, Erina and Sakuragawa-senseis' twintails were what shocked them. Those drinking juice did spit-takes. The ones chatting happily on their phones dropped them and did a 180 from smiling to sterner expressions. Ponytailed old ladies got down on their knees started chanting away prayers. All these waves of heavy surprised reactions were actually scaring us instead.

"Le-let's go!"

I hurry the rest on and the wordlessly nodded in affirmation.

This is weird. There is definitely something going on in this world. I can feel their stares piercing right through me and make a beeline straight for the castle.

Once we got out of the town and reached the castle I ask Twoearle about what just happened to make sure.

"Twoearle, is this really the right place?"

"Yes. There's a strong elemera signal coming from here. There's no mistaking that it's hers."

Something is off here. I know that there's supposed to be elemera here but I'm not picking up any presences of Twintails at all.

We approach the castle and soon a set presently closed iron doors just past a rampart comes within sight. Standing in front of them were guards that looked only a little older than myself... the both of them were women. With their armor glistening in the sun, these two could only fall under that existence told of in our history books and our fiction - they were "Knights".

"Halt!!"

The female knight on the right side of the gate shouts at us as she come towards us. Her helmet comprised of just a visor so the ponytail she wore under it presented itself beautifully. It was tied high and measured long so the sight her ponytail swaying in step with her was perfection itself.

"To come to the princesses' dwelling in twintails, you lot are a ingratious bunch of knaves. I shall cut them down right here as punishment!!"

The knight brandishes her blade and swings it down on Erina. I grab the woman's gauntlet by her wrist and grip it tight as I stare down her cold eyes with unbridled fury.

"You! What do you think you're doing!?"

The knight yells at me. Frightened, Erina pulls on the hem of my shirt.

"I'm the one who should be asking you that. Don't tell me that you were just about to chop off Erina's twintails were you...?"

"Of-of course not! I was simply going to go after her ribbon as a warning..."

So she waved her sword around and tried to give out a punishment to make herself look like a bad guy. Going by the force I caught in my hand it certainly fits in with it just being a scare tactic... But so what?

"Even if you were going to cut just her ribbons, you'd still be cutting away her twintails!!"

"Wha... What is the matter with this man!? Am I really talking to a human being!?"

The other knight who was standing on the left of the gate comes rushing towards us. It most likely because she saw me fight back against this one.

"Pa-pardon me but it would be great you could not do anything suspicious..."

This other knight had her ponytail tied up at eye level and the length was short. It probably has nothing to do with volume of her hair but she warns me in a quiet unsure tone.

"The one acting suspicious isn't me! It's her! She's the one who tried to rough up those twintails!!"

"Wooo. I don't get the feeling that I'm talking with another human here..."

As furious as I am and rage seething through my whole being, I'm doing my best to answer them as calmly and reasonably as I can but all they do mock me! What a rude pair of knights!!

First gorillas and now humans. Aika and Skuragawa take their stances.

At that moment however the castle gates start opening up, loudly.

"Wait! Those people are our guests!!"

Before the gates could open up fully, a little girl in a pink dress squeezes through and moves towards us.

"Oh-Ohhhh! So it really wasn't just a dream!"

The girl in my dream... As soon as I see Lolory, I feel relief and comprehension set in together. The reason why I couldn't feel the presence of her twintails. For whatever reason, she had undone her twintails and tied up her hair into a ponytail with a single white ribbon.

"Souji-sama, this is a recognized class A once in a lifetime opportunity... Our coming to this world has borne fruit! And to top it all off she talks just like a boy does! A Bokukko! Twoearle wholeheartedly approves!"

Flying high on joy at the sight of Lolory, Twoearle begins her commendations of an entirely different dimension.

Lolory's ponytail is hangs off to the side hence this type of ponytail would be called a sidetail. Looking like it was tied up without needing a single glance, even I as a twintail lover would see the splendid beauty in just how complete her hairstyle was. The triangular contours and angles it formed between itself and her face was the manifestation of the the golden ratio itself.

Without going too much into that glamorous dress she wore in accompaniment with her sidetail, she had this visible aura about her. An absolute sense of existence even though she looked to have the same unchanging youthfulness tha Tail Red has.

"I beg your forgiveness, your highness..."

The knights stow away their blades and bow their heads down low to Lolory.

"I do apologize for any disrespect that our knights may have treated you with. Please follow me into the castle."

She spoke with a clear childlike voice. It held the cheeriness of a little boy to it. Her tone may sound awfully overdone right now but I'm sure the she can't really afford not to talk like that here given her standing. When compared to that sweet self she showed me in the dream, I couldn't help but feel like bursting into laughter at the gap between them.

"So you normally wear your hair as a sidetail then... Have you all in this world been hiding away your twintails to avoid being targeted by Ultimaguil till now?"

After seeing that strange spectacle back in the town, I can start making some sense of their reactions if it was all really a countermeasure against Ultimaguil.

"Hm? If you mean Twintails, we have outlawed them."

Lolory calmly lets that tidbit loose and I can feel my sense of wrongness flash back into action.

"Outlawed... Even if you warn people, pointing a sword at them is definitely over the line. A girl's hair is her life, isn't that how it goes?"

I recall back to the dream, the moment she said she wanted me to pat her hair. I thought I could bring her attitude back down to what it was like then so I reached for that fluffy sidetail of hers.

"Ahh!! Wait! No don't!!"

Her expression changed and she shrieked but I realize she was rejecting me in time and proceeded to scoop up Lolory's hair in the palm of my hand just like that.

"WAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!!"

The moment I touch Lolory's hair, her body shivers like she dove into a pool of ice cold water and she jumps back away from me.

"Yo-yo- Ho-how could you do such an ingracious deed...!!!"

Hands to their brow, the two female knights faint. Lolory just stood there face all red and the rest of her shivering badly. I apologize to her without knowing the reasons behind this.

"Errm... I'm sorry. Did I do something I shouldn't have?"

As she holds and wraps her sidetail with both her hands, Lolory gives me a stern glaring.

"How dare you taint my chaste hair with your dirty touch you lowly grievous fiend!!!"

".....say what now?"

"Do you all not know!? Here in this world... Our customs dictate that the first man to touch any woman's hair besides her own father is to become that woman's husband!!"

"...that ...that is just way too much culture shock for me..."

I can feel my soul very nearly escape my body but I stand my ground.

"Hang on! You're the one who told me touch you there at that time in the first place! If it was so important why did you tell me to that at all!? Was it just a passing thought!?"

Arms folded, Twoearle nods in agreement.

"I expected no less from you Souji-sama. You've already done it once so you'll have it anywhere and anytime you want. Yes, it's perfectly fine for a boy to be so forceful and have their way with their women!!"

"Don't go out of your way to phrase things to sound so wrong!!"

Lolory on the verge of tears says.

"...that time...?"

She repeats my words almost as if she's lost her memory of it. Suddenly.

"Oniichaaaaaaaan!!"

Hearing that sweet voice that I've gotten used to hearing, I look back in the direction of the gate.

There was another Lolory running towards me from said gate.

I turn about face in shock and there she was again, glaring daggers at me as if I had killed her parents.

"I'm so happy! You actually came like I asked didn't you!?"

The other Lolory comes up and clings to me.

"Wha... What...!?"

I compare the two Lolory's in front of me and I finally get why our conversation wasn't falling into place like it should have.

"Don't tell me that... You're Lolory!?"

The Lolory clinging onto me energetically nods in response.

"Anesamaaaaaaaa! Don't hug filthy men like him! You can't do that!!"

The other Lolory's face screams as despair spreads across her face even more so than when I touched her hair.



These girls, they were twins...!!

"Welcome, everyone from the other world!!"

Lolory stops at the castle's entrance. She turns around, raises the hem of her skirt and curtsies in a cutesy fashion.

"Hmmm... So this is girl you've been dreaming about then. She's cute."

Contrary to her words, Aika's mood had turned quite sour. I can't blame her when we have all these guards who are in no mood for guests themselves escorting us around. Did they think there's something about me that called for special attention and all these extra knights? They've been sneaking peeks at me an awful lot.

The twin princesses take notice of the confused state we're in and begin introducing themselves.

"Okay, let us introduce ourselves. This girl is my twin little sister Ryruna. Also, my real name is Loel."

"So Lolory is..."

"Lolory is the name we use for when we fight."

I see. Just like Tail Red for me. She was in her transformed state when we talked through our thoughts.

Side by side, I really wouldn't be able to tell them apart. The way they talk may be different but they both have the same voice. To make sure I don't mistake one for the other I peel my eyes wide open for any small details that might stand out.

The older sister Loel has a similarly mostly pink dress but her choker, boots and ribbons were black and she sports her sidetail on the left side. The younger sister Ryruna on the other hand contrasts her with her items being white in color and having her sidetail tied up on the right instead.

"We came here going after a strong elemera reading but what we found was that there were two such readings. Could Ryruna also be a..."

"Hey! Don't talk to me you lousy degenerate!!"

I don't have a place to stand on with the younger sister.

Ryruna has been barking and glaring at me the whole time Loel has been showing us around the castle. We squeezed in our own introductions to them during and we looked over the extravagant goods here and there that we passed by on the way to the top floor's guest room.

Places like this were nothing new to Erina and Sakuragawa-sensei so they were pretty calm about being here but I haven't made much progress since having seen the luxurious cottage on that uninhabited island that the Shindou family has. I really couldn't help but feel like I was walking on needles here.

We all sat down at this round table that must have been made almost entirely of gems considering the way it was glittering. Aika looked over

to where Loel and Ryruna sat with their knights standing by right behind them and calmly made an attempt at persuasion.

"The younger sister, Ryruna was it? What Souji did earlier, doesn't him being from another world cancel things out?"

Ryruna, whose face had been red even till now, responds back with anger.

"That was not so trifling a matter! What world he comes from doesn't matter! So long as he's not some elemarian and is human, the custom stands!!"

"...sorry..."

I may not have known about the law but all the same, candidly touching her hair without her consent was my bad. I bow my head down at her.

Aika continues to plead her case.

"Souji might have been acting thoughtless there but didn't your sister let him touch her hair too? That was negligent on her part and wasn't so abiding to that law in the first place."

That right. If that time didn't count because Loel came over to our world then would that same logic apply to us having come to this world?

It probably sounds like an excuse though...

"Umm yeah, about that. Of course that one still counts! Loel came to like Souji-oniichan a lot so Loel gave him Loel's first time with Loel's hair. ...Ehehe, we're totally going to get married!"

Loel puts on an innocent smile and cutely proposes to me. When she said that the two of us were **connected** at the time, she didn't mean through hearts but through marriage?

"Anesaamaa!!!"

As she wailed, Ryruna grabs Loel tight with no intent of letting her go and nestles her face against her sister's.

Aika and Erina both get up and look at me and at the two sisters.

"So-Souji! Why the heck are you acting so calm about this!?"

"Well, I mean she's just a kid and kids do say the darndest things."

I answer back with an awkward smile. It's not so strange for a girl her age to say they want to get married just because.

Erina points over at Loel and shakes her arm vehemently in denial.

"Please look at those eyes of hers! She doesn't appear to be merely playing!"

Sakuragawa-sensei follows her up in a tone that seemed to have been meant to gently remonstrate Loel down.

"You are still just a child so I'm sure you don't realize just how heavy the word "marriage" can be but you must know it really isn't something you should joke about so lightly."

The knights behind them remain standing upright but they look like they're staring down an unrepentant fraudster. I guess I have that coming. She may just be a child but getting proposed to is hardly an everyday life sort of thing and now there's just no sense of weight to the matter because of what just transpired.

...in other words, I'm a pretty unpleasant fellow to them...

Ryruna glares daggers at me as she irritably grinds her teeth in frustration.

"I was the one who wanted to marry Ane-sama without letting any man defile her hair for life! You had your way with me and now you want to touch her hair too!? I won't stand for it you lousy lecher!!"

Between the two, I'd have to say that Ryruna's the one means serious business here...

Loel touches her finger to her lips and gives a hmmm as she thinks aloud.

"But Loel and Ryruna-chan can't get married at all right? ...ehehe ...we can't have babies either. But if it's with Oniichan then babies are a-okay!"

She's really got a good head on her shoulders. That said, do kids really go around showing off that they know about these sort of things?

"What do you mean we can't!? If it's for getting a successor I'll just do my best to carry Ane-sama's child through a false pregnancy!!"

...these kids hear some really weird things.

Aika gnashes her teeth as she glowers at the sisters and speaks out with a tinge of menace to her voice.

"Let's go home Souji. The training camp is hereby over. We're not just going to stick around if they're going to force all these local rules on us and make a criminal out of you."

"I agree. I have had enough of this other world too so let us carry out our training back in our own land!!"

Erina sounds in too with a rare bout of sullenness to her voice.

"Calm down, the both of you!!"

Twoearle had been very quiet all this while so I look at her at hearing that.

There was this demonic grin plastered on her face. It was making my hair stand on their ends.

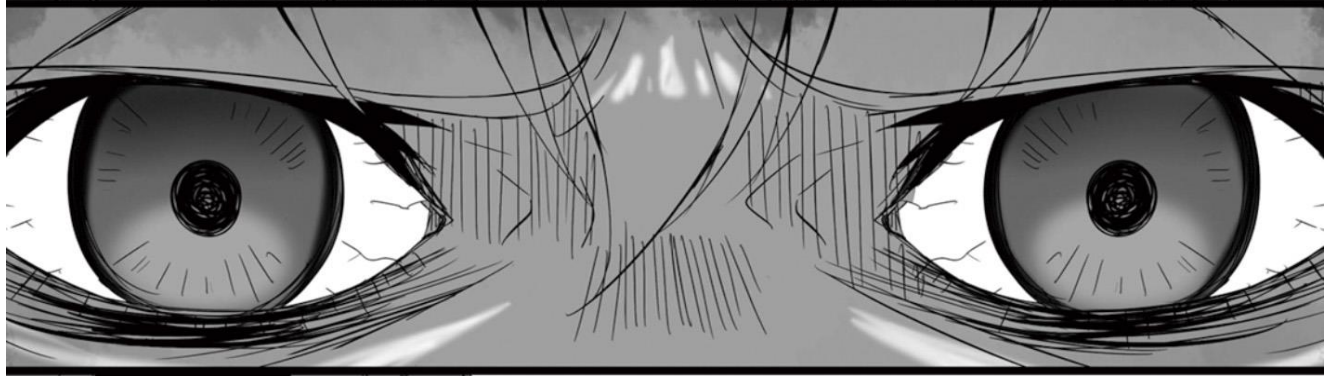
The escort knights seem to have noticed this as well and go to counsel their princesses.

"My ladies! Putting that man aside for now, that woman has been shooting incredibly dubious looks your way for some time now!!"

Twoearle casually regards the now alerted guards who have drawn out their swords at her without a shred of hesitation.

"Hmph. Do you really think those dull pieces of metal are going to be enough to stop me when I have these high potential lolis right here turning me on like this?"

Wickedness sways around her like a heat haze... So these two girls really were right in her strike zone weren't they!!



Twoearle pulls out something about the size of a tissue box from inside her labcoat pocket.

"I am very well aware of how to handle female knights. When it comes to their kind, there's a particular type of stimuli that they all fall prey to. When faced with it, they become the most defenseless lifeforms in the cosmos. I had been planning on unleashing this portable tentacle kit on Aika-san but... Behold your undoing! Anti-Aika system no. 5, the Aika Gropey Groper! "

"No matter what comes our way we will protect the princesses! We will not yield, not even in our hearts!!"

The knights bravely declare so at Twoearle but she wordlessly flashes a grin back at them in return.

Aika gives out a dry laugh at this.

"That's a relief. If she set that thing on me I don't think I'd be able to hold anything back."

Ryruna shrinks away with tears in her eyes and blames me.

"Wh-what are you!? Ane-sama invited over a twintail warrior! She wasn't calling out for men!!"

"You have it wrong Ryruna. Souji-oniichan is actually a super strong twintail warrior! The fact that he felt up Loel's hair is proof of that isn't it?"

"Please don't talk about that so loudly..."

The knights' eyes are picking up more and more distrust at mach speed as they look at me.

Since we hit a break in main topic of conversation, this would a good time to bring up what we saw in the grasslands earlier.

"Loel, before we came here we ran into an elemarian. It looks like there are still survivors in this world so it's best you keep an eye out for them."

As I tell her that, the smile on Loel's face goes away and she starts acting a like a kid who got caught being naughty.

"...umm, Oniichan. There's something I have to apologize to you for."

It seems difficult for her to say as Loel looks down and falters in saying it.

"For this world... The fighting isn't over yet here. In fact, the enemy is too strong that Lolory can't do anything about them."

"What!?"

Twoearle and Aika didn't show much of a reaction to hearing that piece of news. In fact, they took so calmly it was like they already figured it out. Now that I think about it, Twoearle seemed to catch onto something since the emergency landing.

"And because of that, Loel and Ryruna have been sending our hearts out to other worlds every night to find those who would want to help."

"Why didn't you just ask for help right from the beginning..."

Since asking directly wouldn't do, I do my best to gently coax the answer out of her.

However, the one who answered it was not Loel but Ryruna.

"You say that like most would be kind enough to say yes... But that simply isn't true. Of course ane-sama asked people for their help when we started but not even a single one would lend us their ears. Nobody would even have the luxury to help us out to begin with."

...true. Twintail warriors out there would have their hands full just protecting their own world.

"So then does that mean that the battle against Ultimaguil in your own world has already come to close?"

"The guys in our world said they'll be taking a break from the fighting for a while but they'll get back to it again after some several days."

"I see. Then the timing was indeed miraculous..."

After all that's been said and done, relief finally surfaces up to Ryruna's face. She didn't seem to want to carelessly betray her joy so I took that as her being honest with herself.

Just how many worlds have they gone to looking for help? Just how far away did they need to separate themselves from their feelings?

"Our world really did come to enjoy peace at one point however. We were simply no match for their commander who appeared to us after so many battles but just when we were at a loss over what could be done, the entire unit simply upped and left this world just like that."

"But it wasn't long until a different elemarian came and that one was even stronger. So much so that it was ridiculous. We have no idea why they took this course of action..."

Ryruna continued on after Loel explaining the circumstances to us but there really was nothing there that'd help us figure out the reason from it.

"So they withdrew halfway through..."

Twoearle crosses her arms in thought and then asks Loel and Ryruna a question.

"Regarding the elemarians who first invaded your world Loli-chan... What kind of elemarians were they?"

"They all pretty much shouted asking around if there were any twintails with large busts around... Loel's boobs are small so they put Loel off."

Loel pulls back on the opening for her dress at her bosom with a finger and stretches it out to show me. Aika may be glaring at her slightly but her silence was probably borne out of resonating empathy for her. Still, that phrase is still a relatively fresh one among my memories.

"Twoearle... Elemarians looking for large busts, isn't that..."

"Yes. 8 or 9 times out 10, that'd have to be Levia Guildy."

"Oh? So you all know of Levia Guildy too?"

Ryruna asks with a blank look and Twoearle flashes her a pleased smile as she pointed her over to Aika.

"The one slew that beast and showered in that it's blood using only her bare hands is none other than the beast over there Loli-chan."

"Yo-you whaaaaaaaaawattt!?"

...it's troubling that it's not at all an exaggeration.

"So Levia Guildy's unit was summoned while they were invading Loli-chan's world and came to Souji-sama's world as reinforcements. Once they traveled between these two worlds the tunnel through space that Loli-chan mentioned was created and thus the threshold to travel between them was diminished."

It was then I realized that Twoearle had been hiding how seriously she'd really been taking matters into consideration. The totally desire-fueled pet name derived from the first syllables in the sisters' names that she forced on them was her way of covering that up.

Then if that was the case it's easy to guess the reason why they passed Lolory up even though they already fought once before. He even let our first fight with him go after he was at a loss over Blue losing her will to fight.

Sounding like she didn't even want to remember Loel continues on about the enemy in a nearly fading voice.

"And then there's the super strong elemarian that came after them. Its affinity is ponytails."

"...Ponytails!? That's another big affinity..."

Since Ultimaguil puts twintails up as their foremost priority the number of elemarians showing up with other hairstyle related affinities are extremely few. It's to the point where Keroberos Guildy of the Tribraid affinity had to retire because of it. For a powerful elemarian with a major hairstyle affinity like ponytails to exist...

"That elemarian told us that it didn't come to take away our twintail affinities but instead wanted us to stop wearing twintails and wear ponytails instead. Loel is a princess of this country so Loel had papa make it a law that twintails can't ever be worn. It was so that everyone in this country would be safe."

This girl with her innocent smile who now spoke with such sorrow was unmistakably a warrior who grieved for world peace as well as a princess who leads her people.

"Whatever the case may be, we'll definitely take down that ponytail elemarian for you. Once we do you can lift that ban on twintails and put an end to that miserable law."

Even if that one isn't going to steal twintail elemara, there's no way it won't come after us once we transform. We should be very attractive bait for it.

"You will!? Thank you so much...!!"

Ryruna finally shows me a smile but she quickly looks away from me right after.

"O-Of course you will! After you did such a horrible thing to me it's only natural that you atone for it this way!!"

Suddenly, the doors slams open violently and a very alarmed looking female knight comes running into the room.

"My princess! There is trouble brewing! We have received reports of an elemarian appearing in the castle town."

Without skipping a beat upon hearing that, Ryruna asks the knight for further details.

"It doesn't seem like the elmarian is clad in flames so it's not the same one as the one we were discussing."

The sisters' expression relax at hearing that information and they both get up.

"Let's go Ryruna-chan!"

"Hold it! Shouldn't we be the ones to go out there and fight!?"

"If it's not that one elemarian then it should be fine! Oniichan should just stand by and watch Lolory in action!!"

Even as they rush out to keep things under control, Loel acts as innocently as ever and heads out. Ryruna follows after her.

"Hey wait! Are you a twintail warrior too Ryruna!?"

"Just you wait and see. We'll show you what kind of bond ane-sama and I have. There is no room for you between us in the form that give shapes to our perfect love!!"

Ryruna smiles meaningfully at my inquiry and gladly responds with equally meaningful words as she runs out. The escort knights leave as well so the only ones still left in the room are us. Twoearle has a grasp of the essentials but,

"They're right. I believe it would be best for Souji-sama and you two to concentrate on defeating that ponytail elemarian who may very well be a commander class elemarian. Let's go after those two and watch what they do."

"But if we go out there too aren't we just going to stir up a fuss too?"

Aika seems to be recalling her memories of the ruckus back in the town earlier. Not one to overlook such things, Twoearle puffs out her chest.

"It'll be fine. I have a portable imagine chaff with me right now so we'll be using it from here. As long as you stay close to me, no one but Loli-chan will even notice you exist."

Oh, this device brings back some memories. I haven't seen it since the fight with Lizard Guildy.

"Okay! Let's get a move on!"

We chase after Loel's group. Sakuragawa-sensei chases after us having missed a beat.

We looked out for a place where there seemed to be a lot of noise going on and managed to reach the scene without getting lost. A huge audience gallery had gathered there by time we got there. This was also a familiar sight back in our own world. There was even a large video camera set up like the kind you'd see with news crew cars. These very out of place looking recording equipment were filming the princesses.

The real problem here though were the people of the town and ponytails they wore. After having heard the story from Loel and Ryruna, I can pinpoint that feeling of wrongness that I felt when we first reached here and why I felt that way.

It wasn't the fact that everyone had ponytails that bothered me. It was that I didn't get the sense that most of those people in those ponytails actually cared for them at all. They had to have been forced on them because I can't feel any vitality in those ponytails.

It's frustrating to admit but... There's no mistaking that the ponytail is a hairstyle loved by all. With such a simple base to expand on, just about anyone from the young to the old, male or female, could look good sporting one. That was a huge part of its strength.

Different from twintails which tend to be misunderstood as kids' only territory, ponytails enjoy an overwhelming level of popularity in comparison.

I may be a novice when it comes to other hairstyles but back when I was trying to figure out ways to spread the love of twintails around the world even more, I also did some research on the ponytail majority out of envy.

I felt that there had more to what separated them beyond something so simple as there being one or two tails. There just had to be some deeper secret hidden behind it.

It could be worn without any pretention. It was practical and easy to pull off. There was no lack that personal touch to it. All of that made it all the more appealing.

It really is a wonderful hairstyle.

The ponytail didn't just come before twintails as it's senior. Aren't they also worthy rivals that push each other on to greater heights?

Just what was going through the head of that elemarian that Lolory and the others here couldn't beat?

No matter how much they loved ponytails, Ultimaguil's greatest goal is the proliferation of the twintail affinity and the pillaging of it. There is just no merit in them forcing people to stop wearing twintails and put on ponytails instead at the individual level or at the organizational level since that's not going cultivate affinities for either hairstyles.

All this does is earn the emnity of those who originally loved twintails towards ponytails and make this world a much harder place for ponytail lovers to breathe easy in. All this does is bring forth more tragedy into the world...

The world is spilling over with ponytails but it's not just the people here that are different. One look is all it takes to notice the stark difference between our world's Ultiroids and this one's.

"Red Ultiroids...!?"

A huge gathering of Ultiroids stood there with their weapons at the ready and Loel and Ryruna were standing in their way. Their whole bodies were red as if they'd been drowned in paint. They look like the usual lively Ultiroids but we've never run into any other variations of them besides the black ones up till now.

"What the heck is up with them!? There haven't been any like them before!!"

Aika was confused by this.

"Mokyyuu"

"Mokyyuuu!!"

Their voices were not only several pitches higher than usual but the way they carried themselves was also different in a number of ways.

Standing pigeon-toed watching them, Erina yells in surprise.

"Those are girlish mannerisms!"

"So then does that mean they're the minions of one of those Girls' Boy bunch?"

No. The Ultroids that came with worm guildy were black too, same as the rest.

The elemarian who came into town shows up shortly. It was a recognizably pink elemarian.

"Hello my dear princesses! I am Cherryblo Guildy!!"

...so it was a cherry blossom then. This is the first time I've seen a planty-type elemarian.

Cherryblo Guildy takes a onceover of the area and nods satisfyingly to itself.

"My~ The people of this world are quite wholesome! They watch their princesses, drooling over them from their mouths! You must be incredibly popular!"

The townspeople frantically wipe away at their mouths. Are Loel and Ryruna so popular that drooling has become a conditioned reflex for their spectators?

"Drool is the precipitation of wholesomeness! It is the nectar of love! SPRING HAS COOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMEEEE!!"

"...It's another one of those affinities again..."

Aika stared hard all over the elemarian whose thoughts were in a full bloom of their own making.

"Well said! I could let 20 glasses worth of love nectar flow out from me in a single day if it's for Ane-sama's sake!!"

The younger sister evidently sympathized and was letting said love nectar drip out without wiping any of it away...

But it was from this point that I was able to reconcile the line she gave me earlier to their meaning.

Those two powerful elemera readings we picked up back at the Star Twoearle... Was it because of Loel and her transformation item? Or could it have been because Ryruna and Loel were both twintail warriors?

The answer was neither and yet also both if you look it at from certain perspective. We were in for an astonishing show.

Loel and Ryruna put the palms of their hands together and shouted.

""TWIN CONNECT!!""

That phrase must be what they use in place of our own tailgears' start up word. The two sisters are peas in a pod in every way. Light envelopes the both of them and their silhouettes overlap, not even a single hair out of place save for their ponytails. Rainbow stars scatter out and light rains down from them as a new lifeform shines on in a brilliant beat.

"They became a twintail...!?"

The sidetails left out of the overlapping shadows have been reborn as a pair of twintails.

"Sisterly fusion, Lolory has arrived!!"

With that line, they do a three finger salute the way an idol would and strike a pose.

The crowd goes crazy wild for them. Even Cherryblo Guildy looks intimidated by their intensity.

Don't tell me that the reason they casually transformed in front of their citizens is because of...

Like a planetarium of its own, their pink dress shines with countless beads of light like rippling stars as the wind blows the skirt's frills up into a flutter.

To think that they'd take those sidetails in symmetric combination and make twintails out of them.

"Parallel worlds really are amazing aren't they..."

That just comes out of my mouth in wonder.

Planets. Galaxies. The universe even. Worlds aren't contained within them. It's the other way around. A single "world" contains an entire universe and within it are countless galaxies and even more countless planets expanding out along on an endlessly extreme scale. We came to know that when we met Twoearle and yet there were still twintails unknown to me beyond my wildest imagination within those worlds.

So fantasy-like twintails like these do exist...

At the same time though, I feel doubt welling up within me. For those two girls who normally wear sidetails and only transform in into a twintail in times of crises, are they really able to make use of the twintail affinity within them perfect safety?

As if to wipe my worries away, Lolory begins dancing.

"Here we go... Twintail Whip!!"

Lolory holds her stick over her head and her twintails begin moving on her command through it.

"The twintails... they're growing!?"

It isn't just that they're growing either, they're growing to incredible lengths. The twintails was easily five, no, maybe ten times as long as their little body was tall. They were long enough to give the impression that they'd stretch out to the end of the world and they rushing towards the ultiroids as if they minds of their own.

The red ultiroids take a powerful whipping from those twintails and get launched up into the air. From there, they get spiked down into the ground like a volleyball and disintegrate explosively on impact one after another.

"You are freaking awesome Lolory!!"

Hearing the cheers calling out the name they used when fused together, Lolory strikes an idol-like pose once again.

"It's love! Love! Love for twintails can make twintails do anything and everything!"

Lolory must have heard my voice earlier as she turned towards me even as I blend right into the crowd and shouted off that creed.

"YEAHHH!!!"

I can't say for sure if that was the case but I cheer her on anyway as another spectator among the rest.

Even if the two of them have their everyday twintails taken away from them, the two sisters will still stand fast and uphold their oath by unleashing their twintails in battle.

So this is the strength of their hearts then.

"That is simply sublime! Combining after drying away their drool, it's so sexy!!!"

"But Lolory doesn't do gross things like drooling!"

Making an appeal to her own purity as an idol, Lolory faces Cherryblo Guildy.

Cherryblo Guildy's arms sweep out and countless cherry blossom petals fly into the air. Explosions and earthly tremors followed everytime they impacted the ground.

Lolory leaps left and right dodging the explosions coming after her. As she does so, she singles out petals still in the air uses her twintails to cause them to explode in a flash.

Once she enters within striking range of Cherryblo Guildy, Lolory thrusts her stick straight ahead. Her twintails then gather perpendicularly at her head like a pair of cannons as light converges on the tips of her twintails.

"TWINTAIL BEEAAAAAAAAAAAAAMMMMMM!!!"

"Look! She's firing her beams from the twintails!"

I couldn't control my excitement. I thought Aika and the rest would be just as pumped up as I was but all they did was stand still with flat looks on their faces.

Why are they reacting like that? Even the hero loving Erina did the same...

"Hot! Hot!"

The beam didn't have the power to finish things off but it was more than enough to put a stop in Cherryblo Guildy's tracks.

Lolory twirls her stick like a baton to bring in the showstopper and holds it in front of her chest. The air around her begins getting pulled into towards her in swirling vortex.

"Finishiiinnngggg
TWINATAILNADOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!"

mooovvveee!

"Not the wiiiiind! Anything but the wiiiiiiind! All the drool is going get blown dryyyyyyyyy!!!"

Having been swallowed up by the roaring winds brought forth by those twintails, Cherryblko Guildy bursts into an explosion within them.

Sure enough, Lolory poses for effect and the crowd goes ever so wild.

"Incredible!!!"

Brimming with the drive to discuss Lolory's magical twintails at length for two or three hours I look to Aika and the rest hoping to see the same in them but all I was met with was speechlessness and human turned statues.

"Come on guys! You saw that didn't you!? It was amazing right!? A pair of twintails just gave birth to a hurricane!!!"

"...If you saw it too then that wasn't a hallucination. That..."

If we're bringing out the power of our twintails with science then these girls are bring out theirs with magic.

Elegant to no end and overflowing in charm...

Firmly denying the bloodiness of their battle to its core in that glittering dress, the magic weaving girls were bonafide magical girls.

Twintails are just overflowing with variety.

I've been struggling very hard to deal with the fact that I couldn't manipulate my twintails like the way yellow could turn them into her anchors. I did eventually give up and wrote it off as an individual trait unique to her after not having been able to will my twintails moving even a single milimeter but these girls have taught me that all I did was run away from it. I will dare to dream of Tail Red's gallant figure controlling an endlessly expanding pair of twintails.

"Say Aika. Could it be that you've been able to shoot out beams too all this time but kept quiet about it out of consideration for me?"

"As if I could shoot them ouuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuutttt!!"

I see... I guess even expert twintails wouldn't be able to pull it off so easily.

When we got back to the castle I ask Loel about the battle that just happened.

"You were pretty awesome Loel! Still, do you always make sure to show yourselves off in battle like that?"

Since she was a kid, I should stop her if the reason was that she wanted to be heroine that put herself in danger. That's what I thought but I got a look at the strength of at her core instead.

"We do it to so the people of this world don't lose their spirits. By having them see Lolory doing her best, we're also asking them to keep themselves at their best."

"Is that how it is..."

Loel gave her all into thinking what she could do and followed through with it. She's just a kid but she looked beyond herself, learned her limits, and still fought on in spite of them.

"Next lemme see you fight Oniichan. If we fight together. I'm sure we can beat even that one elemarian."

"Sure! You can count on me!!"

I want to save this world. I want to save these kids.

I'm giving it everything I got to protect my own world so this probably isn't a desire I can discern for myself...

But even so, I still can't stop wanting to make it happen.

Twintail And Ponytail

We returned back to the castle and went up to the guest room on the top floor. Once there we were treated with black tea with snacks while we got to know Loel and her knight escorts better. Even those knights have warmed up to us considerably by now.

We've gotten the gist of what this world is like from them. First off, lining up with what Twoearle's probes came back with, we learnt that we weren't mistaken in thinking that this one country on this small continent was the whole world to them. We had them tell us about all sorts of things concerning how their civilization and tools advanced through their history. There was only so much that was different in their environment but there were plenty of similarities with our own world that it made for a very interesting topic of discussion.

Take the castle we're in right now for instance. If you opened it up, you'd see that it's actually packed with the latest electronics and machines inside. That first impression of it looking like a theme park from the outside might have actually been pretty spot on. The castle town would seem like a good place to find laundry hanging out to dry on wires out by the houses but I guess they all must have Drum-type washing machines too.

And apparently their reverence for hair was so unusually strong that the pursuit of hairstyles was very popular here. They even had a significant part of their population sporting twintails before Ultimaguil came here. I'm actually a bit jealous over that fact.

"Loel-san. Ryruna-san. You are the princesses here but what about... Is your king not presently here?"

"Our dear father is in his golden years now and has essentially retired. Right now however he is making rounds with his subordinate around the world to enforce the ban on twintails totally."

"Papa also loved twintails so he's probably in a lot of pain over it. We have to do our best too."

The sisters continued giving out answers when Aika gave them a question.

"But isn't this castle supposed to have no men in it?"

True. It's all the better for the maids serving here be women but having all the knights guarding the place consist of only women too is a bit odd.

"I told you about this world's laws before haven't I? If a man were to stir up a rebellion against the crown within these castle walls it won't just end with them feeling our hair. The two of us are actually meant to stay here far away from any men until our betrothals have been decided upon."

Going by as much as we could ask about it, that does seem to be a law that comes with its own set of hinderances when it comes to daily life. Although, this is probably something along the lines of a monk's precepts so if it's just how things are done then I guess he could have just lived it out watching over them from nearby without worrying too much.

"So then that would mean that all the maids and knights here are in a constant dry spell for men. I have been wondering about how they've gradually started eyeing Souji-sama like a piece of meat. And it would pose problems for them to stray from their places... If you'd like I would be willing to lend them the Aika Gropey Grope from earlier."

Having Twoearle look at them with such pitying eyes, the knights defends themselves heatedly.

"Do not belittle us oh dear guest! We have all cast aside our womanhood so that we may live by the sword!!"

"Ye-yes... Each and every one of us knights have been through tortures of our own."

"You may be protest but the fact of the matter is that you are female knights, lifeforms with bodies that throb and ache! Just like how you are dutybound to protect Loli-chan I am also have my duty to keep Souj-sama's body safe!!"

The tension that was there in the beginning isn't as thick now so I guess this could also be taken as them warming up to each other. And because of that, I tell my frank impressions to the knight that Twoearle was trading words with.

"Putting that aside, the ponytails you knights wear are wonderfully done. You all already had those ponytails from before, right?"

"Y-you can tell?"

The knight asks me that. I nod in response.

If twintails were Japanese swords then I would be someone who specialized in their aesthetics and only theirs. But that doesn't mean I would think nothing of how amazing guns can be though. Even if I don't get them at the technical level, I can still tell that they're pretty impressive in their own right and would be able to tell apart what's obviously a child's toy gun from a real one. These knights weren't wearing their ponytails because of the law but have been sporting them at their own ease since before it came into effect. The way they wear it makes for a stark difference when you compare it to all the townfolks who wear the hairstyle out of reluctance.

"Ryruna-chan was actually the one who originally recommended it to everyone wasn't she? Since she's a fan of ponytails herself."

"Eh!? Is that true Ryruna!?"

Loel's shocking revelation takes me by surprise and Ryruna gets defensive at seeing my reaction.

"What's so wrong with liking both twintails and ponytails!? ...I just happen to like this hairstyle a lot too."

I see. So Ryruna likes ponytails too...

"Say Oniichan, is okay if Loel comes over there?"

Loel says that and gets up from her seat to walk over to me. I move to get a chair for her but then she sits right down on top of my lap just like that.

It might be because I'm an only child but getting to spoil her like this makes me think it'd be nice to have a little sister.

"Awww... That looks so nice! Please come over and seat me too!!"

Twoearle looks over at me gnawing on her fingers out of envy before setting her sights on Ryruna.

"Ryrunachaa~n. Come right on oveee~er. I think you'll find some very nice cushions right over heeere~"

"Between you and Souji, sitting on Souji would be actually be preferable!"

"Oh well. I still have plenty of useful goods that border on committing crimes with me though. The real battle will have to wait for tonight."

Twoearle acting up as much as she can always leads to Aika's active resistance against her shenanigans. It was the natural order

of things. That being said, Aika's sure being awfully quiet in spite of all this.

I feel a chill come over me and look over to my side. I was met greeted Aika piercing glare. I see Erina pursing her lips too. The two of them were looking right at me and Loel.

Loel who has completely made herself at home on my lap was now nuzzling up to me just like a kitten. She must be trying to keep herself warm from the chilling coldness.

"Oniichan, how about the two of us go and announce news of our marriage to the people!"

I feel like I've turned into a kindergarten teacher. I give her a placating smile and let her down gently.

"Men in my world can't get married until we're 18 years old. I still have two more years to go before I'll be able to."

I really can't respond to her in any other way besides giving a normal one like this. The lack of humor to go with it saddens me.

The little sister Ryruna stands firm on her position in refusing to acknowledge the marriage in any way.

"Anesama! If anyone catches even a single glimpse of a man's existence anywhere near you, it'll wipe out your entire fanbase in one blow!!"

They're just kids but the little sister gets pretty realistic about odd topics.

"Loel would say that letting them catch onto the whiff of a lover's shadow is just another technique in the playbook!"

...the older sister is... she's supposed to be pure....

"On top of that, the marriage of their princess would be huge news for the people. Everyone's moods would get better when they know!"

She's so considerate for her age. So young but she's always thinking of her citizens first.

Looking uncharacteristically serious, Sakuragawa slaps Loel's shoulder. She's usually acts rather frivorously but she's still the twintail club's advisor and a reliable adult. She's probably going to talk sense into this girl who makes her life decisions on her whims.

"I'm not about to just let this marriage happen! I'm the one that has dibs on Mitsuka after all!!!"

...Right. She may be an adult but she's also someone who acts on her whims to begin with...

"Dibs? So you're not married to oniichan right now then?"

Loel was as composed as anyone can be composed about anything. Which of these two is the real adult here?

"Not right now! But! So long as I keep handing him marriage registration forms every single day I'm bound to wear him down eventually and get him to sign on as my husband!!"

So then it's a race to see whose spirit would break first. Mine. Or hers.

Like I hell I'd let myself lose!

...is marriage really supposed to be that sort of a psychological battle...?

"Your highness! You are still so young. You'll be able to marry whenever you please! This is where you relinquish your claim over to elders!!"

Loel takes a long hard look at Sakuragawa-sensei who's been acting particularly unsightly in this world and was preaching the rights of the age hierarchy at her. She then turns to me and says,

"If you are to going marry someone then it's better to marry someone young! Right, oniichan!?"

Sakuragawa-sensei unleashes a beast-like howl at the little princess' provocation.

"What did you just say you little braaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaatttt!!"

"No! Her highness is danger! Everyone, to her!!"

Alarmed by her actions, the escorting knights lunge after Sakuragawa-sensei. It's not just the ones who were here in the room but they call out a signal and more of them come running in and they begin circling around the wretched maid on all sides.

"Huaah! Who is this woman!? She's dressed as a maid but we can't take her even with all of us here on our side!!"

"You!! What's with this ringer finger on your hand!? My side hurts to see that a knight gets to be someone's wife!!
GAAAAAAAAAHHHHH!!!"

Sakuragawa-sensei who was supposed to be a teacher slings a stone at the social progressions made for women with her wild remarks. She tears into it as she slings more stones again and again and again.

Completely overwhelmed, the knights fall one after another. I'm so sorry about having to cater to such guests...

"Oniichan, stroke Loel's head some more~"

Since Loel was acting so much like a cat, I ended up stroking her sidetail without thinking about it.

"...Oniichan. When it's not with a twintail your touching technique totally sucks."

Her child's honesty stabs right through me.

Why though? Why does being told that I suck at touching anything on a girl except for her twintails hurts my self-esteem as a man...

Ryruna's mood seems to have soured. She probably can't stand watching her beloved older sister get so clingy with other people.

"I-I'm the one who has to get married to Souji you know! He has to take responsibility for laying his hands on me and my hair!!"

I don't know if she said that just because she really wanted to be put on the same footing as her sister but it sounded like she was trying to compete with her.

"Doesn't matter which of you it is, it's still not going to fly no matter what!!"

Aika, who's been glaring right at me for a scary loooooong time, snaps at Ryruna. Erina and Twoearle both back her up with their own "She is right" and "That's right" respectively.

"The one who gets to decide is Souji himself! Just what exactly are you all to him anyway!?"

Ryruna points that out only for the girls to answer her in turn as they pleased.

"...I-I happen to be Souji's childhood friend."

"I'm his wife!!"

"Mitsuka-kun is... Well, as it stands, he has become my fiancée."

"If the young miss becomes his proper wife then I shall be his second bride. The mistress has given me her approval to do so!!"

Twoearle's assertion is the only one of them that doesn't ring any bells and I'm not aware of ever having given into Sakuragawa-sensei's helpless lie but... having those fiendish relations revealed to her, Ryruna's now looking at me like I'm nothing but human trash.

"What is wrong with this man!? That makes him a bigamist! He's a truly outrageous fiend Anesama!!"

"Being unfaithful is simply a part of being a man. Loel isn't going to throw a tantrum over that!"

Loel makes an appeal to her being a princess whose vessel was large enough to embrace such grave indiscretions. Of course, the accused stands innocent of the charges though.

Looking panicked at how she seems to have been left out of the matter, Aika takes it out on Twoearle and Erina.

"Hold it right there! Doesn't this make it sound like I've got no place in thiiiiiiis!!?"

"And therefore we'll be leaving the one with the weakest link to him here and be off on our merry way! I'm sure that this gorilla girl will serve you all well as this world's guardian deity for a long time to come!"

A hunched over Twoearle goes "Kyaah!" anticipating some incoming brutalities coming her way. Instead however, she sees a lonesomely dejected Aika biting at her lip.

Twoearle's eyes blinked repeatedly at the sight.

"Wo-won't you... Are you really going to be okay without me around...?"

"H-Hey, wait!? What are you putting on such a serious face for...!? You're making it hard for me to react to this!!"

Ryruna seems to want to say something as she looks at the two of them but then, suddenly, the room shakes violently without warning.

"There's a really loud noise coming from outside!"

As Aika tells us that, Sakuragawa-sensei runs to the window, opens up it and gets onto the terrace outside.

A ruckus unbecoming of this room's overflowing pedigree sullies the place. We cover our ears and head out to the terrace ourselves only to find an unbelievable scene unfolding before us.

"You've got to be kidding me!? What's with those numbers...!?"

Aika is utterly astonished at the nightmare unfolding before us. Me and the others shared her exact sentiments.

We would see the town and the expansive grasslands opposite it from where we stood but on the other side of the castle walls that divided the two was a mindboggling congregation of silhouettes that made it look as if the land itself was wriggling around. Since this is a castle, the sight brings to mind the picture of an overwhelming revolution being staged by the masses. To say that all of those gathered are supposed elemarians though, just who could believe their eyes.

In all our battles up till now there have only been at most two elemarians in any fight. Whether they were united or competing against one another, there were never any more than that. There were a time where they came with countless ultrioids during their final assault but there was only one elemarian with them then. They don't look like clones or offshoots either since they were all individually distinct elemarians as far as I could tell.

An explosion rings out almost as if it were the howl of a beast leading its pack in and a group of plant type elemarians like the one earlier come riding in a formation on bikes and cars. No. They didn't look organized enough to call it a formation. With the way they were fighting over spots to be, it looked more like a bunch of punks and troublemakers marching in. There was a line of red at the tail end of things too. Those must be the red ultrioids that showed up today.

"Just how many dozens of them are out there...!? Don't tell me that they came down with their entire unit to attack us!?"

The elemarians are a bunch with a sense of pride to uphold. Without exception, those who came for our twintails all held such steeled spirits within them. That's why seeing all of these elemarians team up together in these numbers looks surreal no matter how you look at it.

The strange bikes and cars they were riding on were tricked out and looked to be made of wood. Among them was a vehicle that towered over the rest on scaffolds that was reminiscent of a portable shrine or maybe even a hook and ladder truck. An elemarian with an unprecedented and outlandish style stood atop it.

"Is that a biker gang jacket!?"

It was a plant type elemarian and it was wearing one of those longcoats biker gangs are known to wear. There was a giant speckled patterned flower petal spread out above its head like an umbrella. That elemarian shouted at the castle in a deafening voice.

"WE CAME TO GET YA BACK FOR WHAT YOU DID TO CHERRYBLO GUILDYYYYY! ARE YA GONNA COME OUT AND FACE US OR WHAT!!"

The surrounding elemarians prop their bikes on their back wheel and make their engines roar in a huge din as if to hail the elemarian.

Erina has her hands covering her ears as she says something to us.

"It appears that they've come to avenge their friend..."

No. That doesn't make any more sense of this. Avenging and fighting us are essentially the same thing to them to begin with. Could these ones have a much greater sense of camaraderie than the ones we usually deal with...?

"What is that then!? Aren't those numbers against the rules or something!?"

Ryruna is holds herself as she shakes in fear. I can't blame her given this nightmarish scene in front of us. But before I can call out to her, she turns her head, assumes a commanding attitude and speaks to her knights.

"Everyone! Go into town and evacuate the civilians! They'll get dragged into this if they're still around!"

The knights hurriedly leave the room.

Good move Ryruna! At this scale, if there were anyone coming to spectate like normal there could be lives lost in the process.

"Let's go everyone!!"

Aika and Erina give a nod at my words.

"Are you all going to fight even with that many of them out there oniichan!?"

A disheartened Loel asks us that. Aika gives her an answer in the most matter of fact way.

"The thing is that we also came to this world to have ourselves a training camp too. It's all the better for us if it's that much harder, right?"

It was a very Aika thing to say. Erina awkwardly smiles at the pretext.

"It certainly has turned into a training trip now hasn't it."

The two sisters can't bring themselves to say anything in response. I guess they can't wrap their heads around at how calmly we're taking this.

"Alright then," I say as I punch some spirit into my open palm. I make a suggestion to Aika and Erina. It's not something we normally do out in the open but we're going to show it to these sisters now.

"The guards already left too so let's do it here, all three of us!"

As soon as she deciphers my meaning, Erina adorably raises her fists up in front of her chest and smiles in delight.

"Yes! Let's! Let's do it right now!!"

Aika however... She seems to understand. I guess she would be against it though.

"..."

"What is it Aika?"

Twoearle stares her down and laughs at her tauntingly.

"...Aika-san must be really disappointed. Your thoughts went straight to there..."

"Y-you got it wrong! I'm just not liking what he really meant! It's so embarrassing!!"

A reluctant Aika joins us and us three stand lined up.

" " "TAIL ON!!" " "



Aika only mutters hers in a barely audible voice but the three of us finally unleash our twintails in this world.

"Captain Miharu! I got it perfectly on video!"

["Just what I expected from Sou-chan! I get it! I totally get it that I just...!!"]

Of course, I give an awkward little laugh at hearing mom was looking in on us on the monitor back at the ship.

"...don't tell me... that's...!?"

Loel is shocked at the sight of me after transforming. Ryruna's mouth was hanging open too. Seems like they weren't expecting me to turn into a girl.

"That's just how it is. We also have our own "magic" too."

As I tell them that so casually, I realize it myself. The girls use magic as their power while we stand on the other side with science as ours. That said however, isn't our science basically magic that brings out miracles to begin with?

"Loel. Ryruna. Ponytails aren't things to substitute twintails with. They are things to be loved and carefully grown in their own ways. To tie them down with laws... It's way too soon to be giving up on them."

You can't give up on taking back the smiles of the people of this world. The ones who should bring back this world's true twintails and ponytails are the two of you.

"We'll show them what twintails are really made of! The two of you shouldn't call it quits either okay!!"

Nobody but the two of you who've thought so much about your people and worked so hard for them that can do this. That's why we'll give it our best shot to lend you two a helping hand as twintails who were just passing through thi-

"Oniichan..."

Loel looks at me with entranced eyes... Only to drop their gaze down below.

"Where did your pen#s go?"

What purity she held in her gaze...

I was hoping that'd spark the courage in them to do all they could but that got pushed out of the way in favor of a child's curiosity.

"I'm sure it was disintegrated away at the molecular level Anesama."

I feel like I'd be crushed if I ever came to understand how the process of being turned into a girl worked practically so please just stop.

"Alright! Since Souji blew his precious parts to bits so he could fight, we can't be losing either!!"

The sisters join hands and combine once again.

" "TWIN CONNECT!!" "

The fear from moments ago now completely gone, Lolory strikes her pose for her audience of just us five.

Yeah... It's fine so long as their spirits are up. That's what I wanted. My whole "try acting a little cool and have it spoiled for me" curse is still going strong as usual huh...

I take a look back at Blue and Yellow only to seem them avert their gazes instantly. I don't know why but the two of them seem to have been looking real hard at me for some reason.

"Hearing that cute little voice say pen#s! I can't get enough of it!! GEHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!!"

It doesn't look like she's gotten particularly pumped with courage but someone here has their spirit pumped up enough to make their stand back on their ends... Blue flashes her right hand up high and sends that Twoearle through the ceiling using just the mere pressure of her fist.

"Come on! Elemera Orb: Ribbons!"

I grab hold of Lolory's hand tight. With Blue at the center, the four us take flight from the terrace hand in hand.

"Not getting any media exposure for the summer season is going to be harsh blow but luckily Meganedon's summer goods made it in time to market. It's our chance to make it big with families."

"...Is it really gonna be alright for ya to prop Meganedon up so much?"

Even with her robust elemarian body, it would not do for her to be careless in any way in their present environment. Much deadlier than outer space, any negligence on her part could lead to her body getting torn to pieces by the super high pressure here for this is where worlds are connected to each other, "The World Void".

However, in spite of recklessness it demonstrated, right now there was a flesh and blood girl who was enjoying the World Void as if it were an amusement park attraction and happily making idle chat as she crossed through it. That girl was Dark Grasper and she was riding aboard Mega Neptune Mk II in her Megawinger mode.

In her stealth fighter mode, she comes equipped with a passenger seat onboard. Dark Grasper occupied that seat and she was shielded by a dome shaped force field that stretched just over her head. lately she's even taking lengths to reduce the trembling on her body for the sake of a tender girl's maturation. A most gracious act on Mega Ne's part.

Not acting at all as if she were taking a drive through a tunnel of death. Dark Grasper continues to talk about work. No, not her mission. Her idol activities have her attention here.

"Ya sure about this? It kinda feels like Meganedon's the one getting her big break instead of Anko-chan..."

When Mega Ne's in her transformed state, her head needs to completely embedded in with the rest of her body so she is projecting her voice through the miniature display in front of the steering wheel.

"Hmmp. If Meganedon gets popular then I shall be nothing but delighted should that come to pass. However Mega Ne, don't you

think you are being a tad overly sure of yourself? I suppose that means your glasses come with rose tinted lenses! Hahahaha!"

"Ah, sure. I guess if Acena-chan is good with it then I'm good with it too..."

Mega Ne's misgivings however were rightly had. Lisuna Anko's popularity was certainly rising but her mascot Meganedon's was outright exploding. It'd barely been a month since her debut and she's already started a Meganedon boom. She was always there by idol Lisuna Anko's side like they were a pair or a unit of their own. It was only natural that people would take notice and get familiar with them.

Acena's already decided on making worldwide recognition one of their waypoints. It is however the incredible and highly capable woman within that world renown mascot that she is truly proud of.

All the Ultimaguil corps out there, and Twoearle even, needed ships completely covered in heavy armor to travel between worlds. More than anything else, they simply couldn't travel any other way given the limits of their technology. She may have made Mega Ne by copying Twoearle's technology but thanks to her ego that was born out of Elemara, it brought about changes that led her to become an existence that evolved and branched off from the original's technology.

Capable of unaided independent travel between worlds, she is an artificial Bio-Elemarian. A metal Elemarian. She is Mega Neptune Mk II.

The monitor displays the remaining approximate distance left to their destination.

"Those No Bul Club folks sendin their whole unit after the target. Couldn't we just leave the fighting upta them?"

Mega Ne's inquiry was obvious in a way but Dark Grasper shook her head in response.

"This is a formiddable enemy we're after. We can't have any needless sacrifices come out of this. It's already enough for them to just track it down before we did."

"That's only 'cause Acena-chan took so long to get goin... But they're still a elite unit so couldn't we have called in Bee Tiful Heart too ta fight together with 'em?"

"...that could never happen. That lot, there's a reason that none of the other units will fight together with them."

Dark Grasper's grip tightens at that.

"No Bul Club is full of troublemakers that were all put together into one unit and place under my command. We were missing a group at the time so they were conferred the rank of Club."

"So ya mean ta say that..."

'They got pushed onta ya out of convenience', so Mega Ne kept to herself.

Dark Grasper slowly shakes her head. There was a rare break of cold sweat upon her cheeks.

"No matter how valorous they may be, they simply cannot be kept under control. An entire unit full of women is much too much for me."

".....full of women?"

Mega Ne gulps from inside the monitor.

"No Bul Club. Their shipping will someday encompass every elemarian there is to find. A terrifying gathering of Amazons is what they are...!! "

"Shipping!?"

An inhospitable dimension where even time has no place within it... Here in the World Void, Mega Ne's echoing yell soars out through the space.

We glide over the castle gate and land right in front of the rabble rousers. Seeing our arrival, the elemarian in the longcoat jumps down than the scaffolding.

"What ta hell!? How come there's these traffic light colors here now!? Wasn't there only supposed to be that one little princess for this world's twintail warrior!?"

Standing up, an elemarian apparently subordinate to that answers apologeticly.

"Yeah Anesan! The one who did Cherryblo Guildy in shoulda been that shrimpy princess!"

"Then who da hell are these fuckers!? They all got sharp lookin twintails on them too! That goes double for the tiny red one!! I'm talkin to you Red!!"

She's calling me out. I oblige her and casually step forwards.

"Do my twintails really look that sharp to you?"

"...just what in da fuck are ya? You don't get twintails like that without washing them in a lot of blood..."

Just then, the tone of that voice suddenly goes from downbeat to accusatory. I can feel my skin getting pricked at by the pressure coming off from him. I see now... That outfit had me fooled but this one's a pretty strong contender too...

"Anesan! I just remembered where I saw these guys from! Remember those pictures that's been getting passed around? It's them! The ones everyone's been talking about!!"

The longcoat elemerian casts a questioning look at me at the urging of his underling. That soon turns into a look of panicked confusion as he stamps his foot down and jabs a finger at me.

"! Y-you bitches are the Twintails!? Are you shitting me!? What are you all doing here of all places!?"

"You bet we are! The Twintails! That's us! We made a connection and now we're going to protect this world like they asked!!"

Since they've heard of us all the way here there's no point in hiding it. If they pass this info on to the unit in our own world they might just launch attacks while they have the chance... But when it comes down to it, I'm betting that their pride won't allow them to take it. It's a fool's wager but I don't have any other choice but to make that bet.

The longcoat elemarian starts cracking his fingers away.

"Now that I know that you're those Twintails, I got more reasons to let this get as loud as it needs to. This isn't just for Cherryblo Guildy anymore. We're gonna pulverize your asses for smashing away our dreams and fantasies!!"

"What are you talking about?"

I don't remember us ever having done anything like that but that soon changes when he brings up a pair of names.

"You're the bitches that crushed my beloved Levia Guildy-kun slash Krake Guildy-kun aren't you!? You gonna tell me that wasn't you!?"

There's something odd about the way she said slash there. But if he was pals with them then I'll take on that hatred.

"Yeah! The one who took them out was me!!"

I say it loud and clear for the longcoat elemarian.

"What are you hogging all the glory for!? The ones who beat them were me and Yellow!!"

"We were the ones who defeated them! I watched the battle footage over a hundred times now so I am certain of that!!"

Blue and Yellow yell out to correct me but I correct them instead.

"The one who landed the killing blow after they combined together at the end was me! If you want to hold any grudges then I'm your target!!"

But the longcoat elemarian who should have been burning with flames of vengeance jumps onto my words in a baffling way instead.

"What!? They combined at the end!? Dish out the details right this instant!!"

At the last whimper of an engine going out, that din completely dies right then and there. The others surrounding us all cut their engines off too and swallowed their breaths in hushed anticipation for me to speak.

"I say combined but well... It was just his tentacles really..."

UWWWWHOOOOOAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH

In place of their engines, they themselves were now roaring.

"Wh-wh-whose tentacles were the ones that went in!?"

I guess they must want to burn their comrades' last moments into their memories down to the last detail. The longcoat elemarian's eyes were bloodshot as she pressed me for more. It was starting to wonder

about them but the memory of their gallant form in those final moments comes to the surface.

"It was Krake Guildy... Two of his tentacles planted themselves into Levia Guildy."

"TWO TENTAAAAACCCCLLEEEEEESSSSS!?"

The elemarians started giving each other high fives. Things were getting rowdier on their side. They were just starting to get really heated up.

"So did he force his way in then... *pant* *pant*"

"Don't be stupid! With those two it's gotta work the other way around!"

"Anesan! I totally called it! Hohoy!!"

"Shit! My bloody pollen won't stop dripping out!!"

The enemy gets more and more riled up amongst themselves while I watch on from the side at a complete loss at what was going on with them. I seemed to be missing something here. Blue averted her eyes away from them like she didn't want to look at something very unpleasant. Did she know what they were so excited about?

Maybe it's just something particular to plant elemarians but right now there was all sorts of screams coming out and pollen was pouring out and all over from various parts of their bodies. If anyone here suffered from hay fever I'm sure they'd faint from how high the pollen count was since we couldn't help but caught in middle of it.

"Damnitall...! You're one amazing bitch ya know that!? We all thought that it'd take them more time to get there but one fight with with you and that's all it took for them to really explore each other... *whoosh*"

"More time...? What do you mean?"

The longcoat elemarian introduces herself whilst still crying out pollen.

"Alright, this ain't gonna take long! All of us here are part of a unit directly under the leader's command, No Bul Club! It stands for The Danceflow Destroyers of Pain and Misery!!"

"Just how do you get from that to there!?"

I sign off on Blue's rightful retort internally.

"And I am Rafflesia Guildy, No Bul Club's special assault chief! I'm real glad that we get to clash here like this Tail Red!!"

"That name... Are you one of Dark Grasper's units!?"

I knew there had to be a link between them and Be Tiful Heart once they gave their unit name.

"It's true that she's one of the heads we report to but that doesn't make us her damn unit! All of us here are Sensei's kids!! We're Sensei's team!!"

Then this "Sensei" must be their unit commander, the ponytail elemarian!

"Lolory, is the elemarian with the ponytail affinity here?"

I quietly ask her in a voice they won't hear. She shakes her head shortly after.

It doesn't seem like it's here so this rowdy bunch are acting on their own then...!?

"...They're throwing noble-like words but I'm not picking up a shred of dignity in them at all..."

"Shut it you! We're outlaws after all! We're the ones that got snubbed out of Ultimaguil, all gathered together in one unit! Even if we were the ones that got pushed out our nobility shines brighter than any of those closed-off fools can!!"

Yellow follows up Blue's jab with an inquiry of her own.

"Rather than that... It has been bothering me all this time but all you elemarians here and even Cherryblo Guildy... the pitch of your voices is quite high, feminine even."

The answer given back in kind had some shocking words to them.

"Of course we sound feminine. Every single elemarian you can find here are all women."

""EEEEHHHHHHHHHH!?"""

Our trio of voices rang out in surprise. Lolory didn't seem to care about it during her fights considering she was looking blankly at the revelation.

"Does it seem so rare to you? Yeah, I bet it would. Elemarians don't just come with feminine silhouettes when they're born. That's why we all banded up together to form this team you see."

Cherryblo Guildy had a strangely different way of talking too. We've had run-ins with Keroberos Guildy who spoke very effeminately when he got excited too so I didn't give it that much thought. We only had that one encounter to go on since then so the idea of there being female type elememarians never crossed my mind...

Rafflesia Guildy pays no mind to our baffled states and continues on.

"The thing is ya see, we came to this world chasing after a traitor. We were planning on getting out of the here the moment we had our hands on the bastard. But then, you guys had to go and take out one of our buddies. It's not like we can just go back quietly after that now can we!?"

"You were chasing after a traitor...?"

There are actually traitors in an organization with as much camaraderie going around like Ultimaguil?

"Hanh? You think we give a shit for a world like this now that it's gone and lost everything worth invading for? No, we just can't let things off before we settled the fucking score!!"

Hearing their self-centered take on it, I naturally can't help but feel offended by them. The one who made this world's twintails dwindle away was one of yours weren't they!?

"If that's all you have to say then hurry up and get off this world! If you don't do anything then we won't have to get into any unnecessary fights!!"

"That's our line! Cherryblo Guildy didn't do nothing! She didn't take any away any elemera but you still attacked her didn't you!?"

Thinking about it, that was true.

"...N-now that you mention it..."

Cherryblo Guildy came into the castle town but she didn't steal anyone's elemera. She just caused a stir by preaching the wonders of drool to others...

Everything that came after Lolory kicked the ultiroids about actually seemed to have been done out of self-defense. Going back even further, we even just let her go her own way after we encountered those gorillas in the grasslands.

Our bodies have been thoroughly conditioned to equate elemarians showing up with them going after civilians so we didn't stop to wonder about it then but... We really couldn't say she actually did anything when asked.

I may have been at a loss on the matter but Blue flat out rejected their say in the matter.

"It's not about whether we can say nothing was done or not. Normally, you guys come here whenever you like doing whatever the hell you want for your invasion so when a certain someone showed up today with no motivation to fight, that's on them, not us! No matter what you all say you're here for, we still don't know just what in the hell you guys are really up to."

I see... That makes sense. It's exactly as Blue says. They've made it clear that they came to invade us so it's not unreasonable for us to be conditioned to attack them on sight out of reflex. And more importantly, it was these guys that made Loel and Ryruna pass the prohibition of twintails that inflicted pain upon their world just when their fight was over and they could finally rest.

"Hmmpph! Well don't you have quite the pair on you. You're the bitch they call Tail Blue right? Those wimps in the unit over there are all pissing themselves at ya but you don't look like much to me! Not one bit!"

Blue and Rafflesia Guildy were readying for war with one another.

"If you really came to clear up that little grudge then there's no point in us just standing around here like this is there?"

Lifting her twintails in a provocative manner, Blue continues on.

"How about we settle this one on one? You guys love that sort thing right, one on one?"

"One on one you saaaaay~?"

"Don't tell me that you're too much of a chicken to fight without your pals? I don't mind either way. I'll be happy to take you all on by myself."

Yellow and I look to each other and nod in unison.

If we turn this place into a free for all annihilation battle, we won't be able to avoid any damage getting down to the castle or the castletown. But if we can get a one on one representative duel to happen, we can limit that to the minimum. We don't even have to take them down, we just need to drive them out of here along with the ponytail affinity elemarian.

"Anesan! You aren't just gonna let her talk like that are ya!? Our rep as the Danceflow Destroyers of Pain and Misery is at stake here!!"

And sure enough, her subordinates would fall for the provocation and ask Rafflesia Guildy to take up her offer to duel.

"OH YEAAAAAHHH!!!"

Rafflesia Guildy belts out some spirit, stands literally face to face with Blue and starts their deathstare down.

"You got your one on one. You don't get to make up any excuses when I whoop your ass you know? You can't go "We couldn't win because we didn't have enough people" or anything like that."

"Right back at you, word for word. No going "We would have won if just had more on our side", okay?"

Their glaredown was launching plasma all around them. Flowers and dried wood was catching fire because of it. The No Bul Club members were trembling in fear at this.

"Ju-just what is she exactly... I've never seen another woman duke it out fair and square with Anesan."

That's to be expected. If punks were enough to make her back down, she'd have to also be scared by wildlife and gorillas too...

Marking the end of their staredown, Blue and Rafflesia Guildy start taking their distance away from each other backstep by backstep.

"You ain't half bad."

"Neither are you."

"Hanh, course I am. It's over for you if you're looking down on us elemarians."

...You may mean that from the bottom of your heart but the elemarians back in our world have long been looked down upon by the very humans they're supposed to be invading. Even kindergarteners point and laugh at them...

Blue drives the butt of her lance into the ground to drives out any air of peace with that action.

"I haven't got the time to be doing some marriage interview here. Just come and get me already."

"That's quite some power you got there. It's probably cause of your flat chest. I totally get not having to live held back by something though... "

"I'm not so down about it that I need some two-bit clown feeling sorry for me!!"

"We really do make quite the pair don't we? I'm the dropout of the organization and you're the dropout of everything female!!"

["She may just be an elemarian but she certainly knows how tell it how it us. Pftfufufu"]

I could hear Twoearle chuckling away on the comms. Why does she always go along with the enemies' taunts when she knows that she'll definitely get beat up for it later?

"But you're basically what they call a washboard aren't you!"

Blue painfully, tearfully contests her elemarian foe on the breast size front.

"I just have them bound with some cloth. See?"

Rafflesia Guildy undoes the binding at the base of her busom and like a gymnastics ribbon, it traces out a ring around her in the air. What should have been some solid hard shapes beneath it were... going boing, just like how a human woman's chest would. In the case of this elemarian, what at first looked to appear to be outer armor was now swelled up much like a pair of breasts bu-

"....."

Blue stares at them stunned dumbfounded and lets her lance fall out of her hand.

Rafflesia Guildy gives her a doubting look.

"Anh? Lookie lookie. Your mug turned into quite the face all of a sudden! You haven't gotten over your lack of a chest at all have you!?"

Her subordinates come into agreement with her and start booing and jeering at Blue.

"Doesn't look like it at all Anesan! She looks crazy bothered about it! Hyahahahahaha!"

"This showdown is definitely going to Aensan for the win!!"

" "F-L-A-T-T-Y! (WHAT IS SHE) A FLATTY!!" " "

Those careless cheers gave way to pointing and erupting laughter.

They were poking the beast.

Right. This is... not good.

"...Yeah... I... lost... to elemarian boobs..."

Blue's eyes. They're turning blood red...

The blues of reason give way to twin crimsons as her eyes slip further into rage.

"This is bad Red!"

"I can see that!"

While she was watching on with a reliable expression, me and Yellow take to either side of Lolory and pull her away by the arms.

"Eh!? What!? Why!? What are you doing!?"

"Sorry Lolory! I know I said we'd be here to help but today might just end up being the day your world gets destroyed!!"

"EEHHHHHHHHHHH!?
You're saying that out of the blue!?"

To Lolory this might be thunder on a clear blue sky, but right here right now, I just want her to quietly heed my warnings on the unfolding of this unprecedented calamity that I've come to experience time and time again.

"Wh-what's her deal!? Her eyes are going nuts!?"

Rafflesia Guildy herself retreats a step back too and a number of her subordinate leap out in front of her to protect her.

"Sorry about this Rafflesia-anesan but we gotta put a damper on this!"

Perhaps it was because they felt the intense sense of danger not of this world coming from Blue but her subordinates call off the duel and go after Blue themselves.

"Every damn single one of them...
UUAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRGGGGGGGGH
HHHH!!!"

Their attempts however only fed even more fuel to the fire as they too had fairly feminine proportions to their bodies as well. Roaring howls serve in accompaniment as her fingers clamps down tight on them.

"GYAAARGGH! This one's strong as shit!!!"

"Wh-while I hold her down you go and charge in on your bik...
OWAAARRRRGGGGHHAAAA!!!"

She's making a massacre out of the elemarians before her but that is not enough to quell her. She comes up to a buggy and she rends it to shreds barehanded. The elemarian she ripped straight out of it is put down on the ground and shortly explodes with a bang after taking a single solitary shot.

She had already abandoned any and all concern for life around her and all would be trampled and crushed in her wake, a veritable god of destruction.

"N-No! STTOOOOOOOOPPPP! Don't you know what one on one means!?"

Rafflesia's plead to control herself rings out hollow.

"GAAARRRRRGHHHH
HHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

"Look! I'm over here! They're not the ones you're after!!"

Rafflesia Guildy sends an attack Blue's way in hopes of salvaging what was to be their duel.

"Nggh! This one is nuts! To fall apart like that because your boobs weigh down so much on you! What are you even attacking like that for!? Any woman would avoid doing them on instinct but you're not hesitating a single bit!!"

Tell me about it... I've been with her for as long as I can remember and that nature of hers never showed up before but seeing her like that all of a sudden, I really can't not be scared by it. I just can't...

I can feel Lolory's shaking hand slowly grip tighter on mine.

"Oniichan... Lolory just wanted a savior to come. Lolory never asked for a devil..."

"Whether Tail Blue goes down as in the world's history as it's savior or continues on to inflict horrors upon it... I really can't say myself. I'm sure even god wouldn't be able to tell you one way or the other..."

I turn back to the castle gates behind me and I see the knights hiding themselves behind the door, quaking in their boots. There's no doubt that it is the latter possibility that is being written down in their eyes...

"A-at any rate, we have to stop Tail Blue! Yellow!"

I make the suggestion to stop her together but Yellow's also trembling in fear. I then hear a remark that sounded wholly indifferent about it as if it were someone else's problem over the Tailgear comms.

["What~? But if we just let that thing rampage about all it likes then our enemies will get whittled down by a good amount and Blue will end up destroying herself too. All's well that ends well if you ask me."]

I don't see Twoearle anywhere to be found on the castle terrace where we last left her. She must be in one of the upper rooms watching and talking over her handy communications set... Why doesn't she realize that this beast could very well level the castle in under a minute or two.

I was determined to head out and put a stop to Blue but... A bamboo shoot looking like elemarian comes crashing down out of the air into the ground before me and stops me there.

Am I going to end up like this too if I try to join in on stopping Blue?

They called themselves a unit of plant elemarians so it doesn't seem like the unit members were selected for their ability but the elemarians of No Bul Club did not have the fighting prowess to make us heed caution in one on one fights. Rafflesia Guildy however is definitely a commander class guildy. It might be a one sided defensive battle for her but she's managing to lock horns with Blue in her berserker state.

It ended up being four against one but two of them lose the strength to fight her and soon laid in the center of their own craters that they helped make with their bodies.

Even in that state, Rafflesia Guildy's face loses its grimness as she seems to come to realize something. She comes in closer and sniffs

away with her mask-like face and its indistinct nose and mouth and whispers to Blue.

"...Bitch, you got this strange smell on you."

".....huh?"

Blue's deeper crimson than blood eyes revert back to their normal colours.

"It's kinda... I don't think I smelled anything like it before. What is it exactly?"

"Wh-what are you going on about!? Don't you elemarians have a different sense of taste and smell from us humans!?"

"My elemera is Fragrance bitch! My sense of smell is nothing like a human's, I smelling the fragrance your heart gives out!!"

I don't really get why but it looks like being smelled by Rafflesia Guildy embarassed her enough to bring her back to normal. May be I should try doing the same thing next time Blue goes berserk again.

"No, yeah, it's really got me wondering. It's got a real unique flavor to it. Are you reeking of battle?"

"Don't talk all weird like that! Yo-you're completely off... Red! I don't stink of sweat at all, okay!?"

"I know you don't! Don't let the enemy's tricks get to you Blue!"

"Whaddayamean you know... You jerk...!!!"

Blue's voice falters weakly. Getting quiet like a dinosaur that's been transfigured into a docile puppy, her position's been completely been turned around.

"The twintails at least...! If you want to smell something then smell my hair or something! What are you doing sniffing my body for!?"

"You're one stupid bitch you know that! Like I'm gonna be able to smell synthetic crap like shampoo!! Those things got no life in them! It's life that I smell!!!"

Not a pet theory I'd think to hear from a plant. One that won't get anyone anywhere at that.

Her subordinates who've recovered enough strength to get back up aren't looking at the berserker Blue in contempt anymore. In fact, they're looking approvingly at her.

"If Anesan's having a go at smelling her then she really has to be something really special..."

"I'm not happy to hear that at all... Hey! Stop it! Don't sniff me!!!"

Blue unleashes a powerful high kick at her but Rafflesia Guildy doesn't budge at all.

"They're probably not going to smell all that nice but take off those boots so I can have a whiff of the space between your toes!!!"

"YOOOOOUUUUAAAAARRRREEETTHHEEEEEWWOWOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOORRRRRRSTTTT!!"

Blue slinks down to the ground and backs away from the approaching Rafflesia Guildy.

["No need to worry! The tailgear ventilates out anything that stands out!!"]

Always on the look out on the tv for shameful moment like Tail Red's, Twoearle follows up just as expected and ended up exposing Blue's non-tentacle weakness into the light.

"It's just having your smell picked up. Is that really something to hate that much...?"

I'm really not getting this at all.

"Lolory says we should all fight too!"

"Blue! If you let things remain that way you'll lose to a scar on your heart that will never go away!!"

...I'm a guy so that sort of thing wouldn't really bother me but seeing Yellow and Lolory's agitated states makes me wonder if it's a matter of life and death for girls. So much for one on one... I guess we really can't avoid a complete annihilation battle.

"Blue! We are coming to your aid!!"

Yellow who can't let things just go idly by pulls out her Vortex Blaster with both hands and lets loose three rounds rapid at Rafflesia Guildy without batting an eye.

The shots however buried themselves into something else. Something that sped in faster than them like the wind and stood in their way as a shield.

"Ooomph... Those hit pretty hard don't they."

Another strange looking elemarian had appeared. With leaves protruding out from the top its head and clad entirely in what appeared to be a green bordering on black rubber suit, the humanoid wild vegetable is greeted by Rafflesia Guildy with a hearty grin when she realizes who protected her.

"Oh, if it isn't Mandragora Guildy! Pretty unusual to see you off your ass and awake like this! If that Yellow one's got your attention you can ahead and take care of her."

"I wasn't waiting for you to tell me what I was planning on doing in the first place!"

As high as these elemarians have been sounding, there was apparently a slick, mature sounding voices to be found amongst them as well.

The elemarian called Mandragora Guildy heads up to Yellow, her entire body writhing and twitching as she did so.

Yellow stays posed to shoot and fires off her blaster several more times in a counterattacking fashion. The shots don't take however as

after a momentary halt upon being hit, Mandragora Guildy quickly resumes her advance.

"She took the Vortex Blaster shots head on but it did not affect her in the least!?"

"Noooopee. It worked real nice!!"

Emphasizing its effectiveness without moving to dodge or protect herself, mandragora Guildy continues to take the rain of bullets with her whole body leisurely moving forward all the while.

"HIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIII! That is somewhat unnerving!!"

"Hurt me more!! It feels so good!!"

...she'd probably get angry at me for saying so but this elemarian might just resemble a certain someone... Yellow during one of her trances that is.

"MMMPPPPHHOOOOOOOWAA! That feels so good! You totally get it tooo don't yoooooooouuuuuu!!"

"Ngh! Such a voice!"

"You! Your face got all dog-like now! You're getting excited aren't you! You're making sure you can piss yourself properly in front of your master like the dog you are, aren'tcha!?"

"Eh!? Th-that's..."

Having received that messed up taunt, Yellow looks all muddled up and awkwardly glances aside at me for some reason.

"What do you mean make sure!?"

I call her out on that but it doesn't seem to reach Mandragora Guildy's ears.

Unable to avoid it, Yellow readies her full loadout and unleashes her entire arsenal on her target. The subordinates are going wild on their own here and there as well. The situation has gone out of control.

"Lolory! Wait here okay! You can't get caught up in that mess!"

"Lolory is fighting too!"

"You can't!"

Lolory wouldn't take no for answer so I try to persuade her to but then suddenly,

"HOLD IT RIGHT THEEEEEEEERRRRREEEEEE!!"

A young, vivacious voice overflowing with spirit rings out across the battlefield.

"Who is it!?"

Everyone stops what they're doing and searches out for the origin of the voice.

"! Up there!!"

I spot it first and yell out to nobody in particular while I pointed up.

The sky was on fire.

The crimson flames ready to split the world apart bursting forth from that one boasted an absolute inviolability. All who were there without exception had their eyes stolen away by the sight. More so than the flames it was clad in, that one itself was burning hotter.

Gigantic wings that could grasp hold of the heavens themselves expanded out from the thorny body that Corona solar winds would dwell within. Its head had the appearance of a face concealing mask to it but even that could not hide the blazing twin orbs shining bright behind it. It would not be strange to find magma flowing just beneath a single layer of skin there. If I was not wearing the tailgear, the air would not feel just hot but burning in the presence of that overwhelming heat.

I was sure of it with just a single glance.

This one was... different. Special.

However, the sudden heavy tension in the air was broken by the tone that carried out from the sky.

"Wh-what the...!? Never mind where from but are those trumpets I'm hearing!?"

As Rafflesia Guildy shouted that out, the airborne elemarian's eyes flare up brilliantly for an instant.

"Hmph... I know you are chasing after me but I can't this vastly outnumbered fight go by idly. The long sword of justice has come to help!!"

Arms crossed and the sun to his back, the elemarian floating makes directs a strangely haughty declaration at those below him.

"Linking worlds together with ponytails, warrior of the sun Phoenix Guildy is here!"

Phoenix... The undying bird. That has to be commander class. One of the stronger ones at that.

Lolory is taken aback by this and her mouth flaps open over and over.

"Th-tha-that's him!! That's the elemarian Lolory couldn't take on at all!!"

"What!?"

That's the one who forced ponytails upon this world, the leader of No Bul Club!?!?



But something about that doesn't seem to fit into this situation at all.

"Anesan! That bastard's shown up on his own!!"

"What!? Then this isn't the time for the Twintails! Get him!!"

The No Bul Club elemarians turn their defenseless backs to us and turn their attentions to the sky.

"Come down and fight asshole!!"

No matter how you look at it, he can't be the leader of No Bul Club. He turned his back on the organization and is acting independently of them.

"Is that the traitor that Rafflesia Guildy was talking about earlier!?"

The confusing state of affairs finally clears itself up. I grind my teeth at this. Now that he's been thrown into the mix, this whole mess of a battle jsut got even messier.

"Toh!!"

Diving into a somersault as if he was leaping down from a building, Phoenix Guildy descends onto the ground.

A shadow leaps forth as if to protect Rafflesia Guildy. Her whole body was covered in thorns like a cactus the pale green elemarian takes to the stage.

"Let's get him Anesan!"

Her all too eager comrade faces off with Phoenix Guildy.

"Wait Cactus Guildy! We can't take thi..."

There must be something between them. But even as Rafflesia Guildy tries to stop her, the two begin their fight.

"Eat this!!"

Cactus Guildy thrusts out her arm and fires off thorns like bullets from it.

Phoenix Guildy waves that aside with a single hand and directs a nitpicks something odd at her.

"Hey you! What happened to the name of your finishing move!? Why didn't you yell it out!?"

"Wh-why would I think about something like that!?"

Not caring at all about the thorns, Phoenix Guildy grabs hold of Catus Guildy's shoulders and shakes her.

"You damn outlaw you! You have put yourself into your finishing moves and shout it out loud! That's how you pay your respects to your opponent on the blood battlefield isn't it!? Anyone who can't even manage that is nothing more than an animal!!!"

"Well we are outlaws after all! Being an animal suits us just fine! At any rate I'll have to put aside my beloved Cruelty affinity for this one! I refuse to give it any kind of stuffy sounding name!!"

Cactus Guildy pushes away his arms and jumps back. She draws her arms back in and stiffens up her whole body. She launches her thorns with her whole body this time and they spray at him like a machine gun.

"That kind of attack isn't gonna work against these grand flames of seething hot justice!"

Phoenix Guildy keeps his arms crossed as fire bursts out of him and disintegrates those countless thorns midflight.

"Uwaaah..."

Aika is appalled by Phoenix Guildy's hotblooded antics it seems. She completely lost her will to fight because of Rafflesia guildy so I guess the heatedness of all that is a bit too much for her. Compared to her, me and Yellow don't really think much of it... actually no, Yellow's been going "That's exactly right" and pumping up her fist at him.

Eyeing the dumbfounded Cactus Guildy, Phoenix Guildy makes a light jump.

"UWHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAH, PHOENIX
PUUUUUUUUUUUUNNNCCCHHH!!!"

As the feathery arm bore down on its target from the air, Phoenix Guildy kicks back into a somersault.

"And here's the clincher! PHOENIX KIIIIIIIIIIIIIIICCCCKKK!!!"

"UWAAAAAARRRRRRRRRGGGHHHHH!!!"

With that sweltering hot fist and kick combo, Cactus Guildy is defeated.

Clad wholly in a blaze, this was manly figure with enough hot blood to fill your stomach up till it bursts. Just the idea of having to encounter this guy back in our own world midsummer makes me shiver.

"It's really is just like he said. By shouting out something that sounds like a finishing move even simple punches and kicks can pack an unbelievable amount weight behind them...!"

I let that slip out from my mouth and Phoenix Guildy's sharp eyes catches sight of me and faces towards me.

"Hooou. I expected as much from the famed Twintails."

So this guy has heard of us too then!

"First rate warriors really have to shout out their finishing moves. If a hero just stands there and attacks without saying a thing nobody's going to have their hearts jump and dance around for them!!"

If he was a character in a fighting game he'd be kind where all his attacks, weak, middling or strong, on the ground or in the air, would just be a bunch of punches with different names attached to them.

Obviously you can't just give names to simple and plain punch but... I myself lectured Aika on the importance of properly shouting out her finishing moves plenty of times so I ended empathizing with him here.

"Oniichan!"

I get brought back to reality by Lolory when she pulls on my arm.

Right. This is not the time to be admiring him. That's an enemy that needs to be taken down after all!!

Still, there's no way that the No Bul Club elemarians are just going to stand by quietly after seeing their comrade get taken out like that.

"GET THE BASTAAAAAAAARDDD!!!"

"Bring it! You all came for the magnificent me right? I'LL TAKE ON THE WHOLE LOT OF YOOOOOOOOOOOOOU!!!"

Their entire force all home in on Phoenix Guildy just like he called them to.

"What!? Just what should we be doing...!?"

I look left and right in a panic. I never thought a fight between fellow elemarians would be starting here.

"What do you think we should be doing!? Let's just beat them all up! There's nothing wrong with that right!?"

...Whenever we hit a dead end on ideas Blue's reliable meatheaded brain always comes through for us...

"HEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEYYYYYYY!"

After Mandragora Guildy's strange voice now comes another one that is neither greater or lesser in volume. Sounding just about the same pitch as Lolory, a child's voice speaks out across the field in front of the castle.

The sea of bike parts clumsily in two as a tiny elemarian walks through the center. It was a really tiny one. Even at my current height, it probably wouldn't be able to reach even my knees.

"SENSEII!"

The walking elemarian gets called that. Does that mean this is the real leader of No Bul Club!?

"Leaving me behind and going somewhere off on your own... Who told you that was okay!?"

What an expression it had on. It was like watching a remote controlled tree run across the ground. A comical scene. And unlike the rest of the No Bul Club elemarians, this one doesn't have a tell on which gender it is one or the other.

"I am so sorry for all the noise they caused! My name is Yggdrasil Guildy and I am the leader of No Bul Club!"

Yggdrasil Guildy looks at us with puffed up cheeks(well, treebark) and gets on top of the kneeling Rafflesia Guildy's shoulder.

"Phoenix Guildy-san! The duty of executing does not fall to us! However, I just cannot abide by you doing in one of our comrades!!"

At the word abide, I see something flicker before me.

"This Phoenix Guildy was merely meting out justice! No matter what you guys have got in store for me, I'll always be ready take you on!!"

Yggdrasil Guildy breathes a sigh at Phoenix Guildy's reckless to the point of being exhilarating answer.

"We're going back everyone!"

"Ohhh. Sensei's scent is really number one out of all of them."

The formation of deviant retreats with booming roars coming out from them.

After seeing them off for sure, Phoenix Guildy crosses his arms and nods to himself before flying off.

So we just ended up getting overlooked by the main cause of all this then.

With a look of overwhelming grief on her face, Blue lets loose a rare grievance.

"Never again! Please don't make me ever have to fight that pervert again!"

"Well alright. I'll fight her next time..."

I offer a hand to the still slinked down on the ground Blue but something makes me almost tumble myself.

"Wha-"

The ground split open.

As if a giant guillotine blade had fallen, a border between us and them is dug into the ground. There was no way to describe other than having been cut as we could see a cross section of the ground jut out.

The depth of jugged ground was more than a meter high.

"Red. Could this be..."

It seems that Yellow also saw that flickering. I nod as a cold sweat comes over me.

"It's Ygdrassil Guildy alright..."

Swinging an unreasonable tentacle she was able to bring out so much of a shockwave and carve out this warning mark. It was the little monster's way of saying that they'll be back to attack us again. And so will the rebelling monster that said he'd take them on...

I look up at the castle that we somehow have to protect as an unease
I wish I could describe filled my chest.

The Elemarian Of Justice

The mode of life for elemarians is full of mysteries.

They are born from elemara with bodies composed of it and self-awareness to go with them. And since they originate from human hearts, their personalities would of course be split between male and female.

Even without the need to propagate amongst themselves, their silhouettes would also come to be female to match their personalities. As a result, their numbers are overwhelmingly few when compared to their male counterparts. There are an especially high number of cases where female type elemarians are born as plant types as well. Mental lifeforms they may be but there's no choice but to chalk that up to one of life's mysteries.

But for the many boorish elemarian warriors there lies a problem with such female elemarians - they find that it is even harder to communicate with women of their own species than those from the human race. For the few scarce female elemarians out there, this gave rise to feelings of alienation and unable to come to terms with that pain they go on to "drop out". A small scale replication of a tragic society much like that of humans.

The one that saved these girls was the female elemarian of the Teacher affinity, Yggdrasil Guildy. Doing what she could as one whose abilities merited her being tasked with leading an elite unit, she kicked that all away. Not willing to abandon them, she welcomed these wayward girls one after another, not as underlings

but as "comrades". And eventually, they were bestowed the honor becoming one of the four units that served under Dark Grasper and thereby direct command of the leader, No Bul Club, and won themselves a place within the organization. Not everyone in their unit possessed high battle power but even so these girls undoubtedly held the strongest sense of unity within ultimaguil.

But then why were these girls regarded as troublemakers when elemarians were almost entirely composed of troublemakers to begin with? What made these girls so hard to communicate with to the point of being isolated? It was of course a matter of grave importance, one they gleefully discussed before Souji and the others.

But then why were these girls regarded as troublemakers when elemarians were almost entirely composed of troublemakers to begin with? What made these girls so hard to communicate with to the point of being isolated?

To be sure, it was a matter of grave importance, one they gleefully twittered on about right in front of Souji and the others.

At this very moment, every single member of No Bul Club was in the hall of the ship "docked" to this world about to open up discussion for their strategy meeting and what could be seen upon expanded out across the grand table they were seated at were not images and data on the world's native twintail warrior Lolory but that of Tail Red's.

It would seem that what goes as far as strategy meetings are concerned would mirror the tail red appreciation assemblies back in her own world...

however, the topic that currently captured their interest was actually the great men that she had defeated.

"Just look. Tail Red... The elemarians she's taken out. It's plain unbelievable, that face draws your eyes in... I just can't believe it. She did Drag Guildy-san too you know?"

"For one twintail warrior to defeat this many commanders, that's gotta be the first time it's ever happened."

After Rafflesia Guildy's voiced her admiration, her subordinate continued on.

"Ooohh... It looks like Worm Guildy and Snail Guildy both sortied out together!"

"And they both got taken out at the same time too... That's just goddamned romantic ain't it!!"

"Since it those two they'd have to get all sticky and twisty when they get together won't they!?"

Yes. They were presently honoring the heroic souls who are now at rest after fighting to their ends by shipping them together.

And speaking of rest, Mandragora was doing her own thing in one corner of the hall snoozing away in the hole exclusively meant for her use. It was her policy to make holes like this one outside her room and sleep in them buried head deep with just the leaves atop it left to stick out of the holes. If one were to try and force her awake by pulling on those leaves, they'd find themselves flying into walls by the sheer force of her booming voice. And since it was

determined that they were never to awake her midslumber, she was treated as hazardous goods.

"Look Anesan! She did Arachne Guildy-san too!!"

"What!? Then that means... Him, Worm Guildy and Snail Guildy are...!"

This newly arisen forbidden triangular shipping instilled delight in all who were there.

"Then that leaves Beetle Guildy-san and Stag Guildy-san doesn't it!? Oh man! That's- Geheheh."

The tiny unit leader Ygddrassil Guildy eyed her merry subordinates with affection. Seeing that stare of hers, Rafflesia Guildy wordlessly hung her head down in shame. The ruckus had propagated throughout the hall much like radio waves but at the end, the place was blanketed in silence.

"...What's the matter everyone?"

Yggdrasil Guildy asked them in amazement. A subordinate in punkish looking make up tries not to but starts sobbing.

"Sorry Sensei. It's because we're like this... If you were on your own you could rise through the ranks like crazy but you're here with us and we're just holding you back...!!"

Those words became the spark that lit the kindling aflame and soon everyone started crying one after another while some fell to their

knees and began striking the floor with their fists. Only Yggdrasil Guildy stood firm but even she had tears streaming across her cheeks.

"Really everyone! Again with this!?"

Yggdrasil Guildy pats the shoulders of each and everyone of them who have fallen to the floor where their eyes would meet hers as she comforts them.

"I'm just so happy to have you all here with me. I don't care about some silly promotions!"

"But when that one gets here this mission is going to be passed off as one of her achievements isn't it!? That's just not fair!"

"That bastard Phoenix Guildy! He's the one who came and picked a fight with us! Ally of justice my ass! Fuck that shitty bird!!"

"It was one of ours he took out so it should be us that do the avenging!!"

They had no way to take out their anger on Phoenix Guildy.

"But that's just fine isn't? All we need to do is keep a lookout once we found him so let's take it easy! ...Yes, it's painful to have watched one of our own go like that but that's how things are fated to play out for us."

"Even if we can bear with it, Sensei you...!!"

No matter how much Yggdrasil Guildy consoles them, her students simply cannot come to terms with the trouble they cause her and the promotions she's been passed over for because of them. In spite of that, she still remonstrates them with patience.

"...Everyone, you girls can do anything if you set your mind to it. I just know it. By taking you all as my students, I have a monopoly on the elite warriors of the future."

Yggdrasil Guildy. She may be an elemarian of diminutive size but the love she holds within her is immensely vast. Patiently guiding along these youths ostracised by society she treats them like they were her own personal affairs that needed to be attended to. Nobody but an adult with the disposition to teach properly would be capable of this.

"It's not just you guys, I love me some shipping too. And the thing is, I already blundered things up once before so moving up through the ranks has always been out of the question."

"*Sniff* ... Sorry... Senseii!!"

"We were just being stupid!"

So as to not let their hearts break any further than this, everyone wipes away their tears and gets back up.

"You're such good girls! You're all my precious students!!"

...This would be the 30th time this sort of exchange has happened. This unit has turned it into an artform.

"At any rate, it's all just because those guys are so petty! They have plenty of their own delusions but when we do have our shipping fun they go and say stuff like "Seriously, please stop!" and we end up having to apologize for it! It's not like we were doing it in front of the actual people themselves!"

"Tell it like it is!". "The inside of our heads is our absolute territory!". These were heard out in the hall.

"Don't worry about it! I have a friend whose affinity is Boys' Love and she lives doing whatever she likes!!"

By nonchalantly telling them of her friend she brings them ease. That was Yggdrasil Guildy's kindness.

"Still, it's a real pain that twintail warriors are all girls isn't it? I think that if we leave no stone unturned in all the parallel worlds we'll be sure to find a male who possesses strong twintail elemers. I'd love for the day to come where we can ship such a person with all the elemarians out there."

"Haha! Sensei, if there really were such an extraordinary person out there, the leader wouldn't keep quiet about it."

Rafflesia Guildy smiles bitterly at the notion.

...yes. Such an existence was extraordinarily scarce.

Having that dangerously near miss come up in their during their idle chatter, the elemarians of No Bul Club continue on with said friendly chatter...

Loel had a guest room within the castle prepared for us so we took the chance to have a short rest.

Twoearle folds up her notebook computer and places her devices atop the unbalanced table with the curved legs.

"We've been attacked a lot today... I thought to contact Captain Miharu and tell her to meet up with us but since it looks like we'll be able to progress along with events without a mother around I changed my mind and decided it would be better to let her remain in the StarTwoearle."

"What do you mean by events...?"

Well, the inside of the Star Twoearle is basically a shelter so it would really be safer for her to stay there instead of coming here. But still, wouldn't she be afraid having to stay in an unknown place all alone? ...Yeah, probably not. I bet she'll find some part of that thrilling in a way and enjoy herself.

"And now our suspicions have been cleared up as well. That Phoenix Guildy guy is a traitor to Ultimaguil and therefore isn't acting on their orders. That means the whole prohibiting twintails and allowing ponytails instead is probably him doing whatever he pleases."

"And No Bul Club had been chasing after Phoenix Guildy who had appeared in this world and that merited the deployment of an entire unit here."

But what bothers me is how Yggdrasil Guildy stteled down the attack that her subordinates lead. That strength she had. Did she come to fight a one on one duel so that no casualties would come from her

unit? Or could it be that... Before the fight could happen, there was a bigger problem she need to take care of?

I glance over to Aika to see how she's doing and I find her sitting up on the bed hugging her knees in melancholy. She's been like that since after the fight with Rafflesia Guildy. Occasionally, she would lift up her arm close to her nose and take a whiff of herself.

"I told you that it's fine! You really don't have to keep smelling yourself over and over to make sure!!"

Probably having gotten sick of it, Twoearle doesn't even tease her and seriously tries to raise Aika's spirit.

"B-But Souji, you heard her didn't you? She said..."

"That she smelled something from you right? I'm not really picking anything up other than some nice scents from your shampoo and that sort of stuff though."

I was hoping to cheer her up with that but instead it made Aika's whole face go completely red and she curled her body inwards even more.

"Aika. She was an elmarian with the Fragrance affinity after all. It's likely that her power complimented her sense of smell so well that she's got a dog-like sensitivity. Humans are going to smell so long as they so don't worry about it."

"But why me? She only said so about me..."

Why her... yeah. Aika's in a dangerous spot. This isn't merely a case of her losing her will to fight. She's been completely traumatized by this.

"You can be counted on when you fight against perverted ones so what are you doing acting so maiden-like at a time like this Aika-san!?"

Seeing Twoearle not taking advantage of chances like this to vent her grudges like usual really makes the two of them out to be best friends. It's reassuring to see that. Rather than a guy like me handling this, Twoearle can take care of this matter more delicately since she's a girl herself.

"You may be in this sort of state Aika-san but this looks like it will become quite the intense battle. We are in urgent need of bolstering our fighting power so every please come over here."

At Twoearle's beckoning, me, Erina and Sakuragawa-sensei gather around the bed that Aika sat on.

"Aika-san. Erina-san. Please lend me your Tailbraces."

"..."

Aika removes her Tailbrace from her right hand and gives it a light sniff before handing it over.

"I told you that you smell fine!!"

"But..."

Taking the brace from her, Twoearle patiently explains something to Aika the way a parent would admonish their child.

"I explained to you before that the Tailbrace normally behaves like air haven't I!? As long as you don't touch it purposefully, particles will simply pass right through it! Your own body may reek of beastly odours but no such smells would ever come off the brace Aika-san!!"

"Still..."

...she didn't have a reply for that. It doesn't look like she'll be getting over this one and back up with so little time and effort.

Twoearle prepares a device that resembled a dish washing machine. She opens up the front facing visor-esque lid, puts in both tailbraces and connects her notebook computer to it with a cord. She types away at it with light taps as she were playing a piano and the equipment begins vibrating weakly as she puts on her programming performance.

Minutes pass us by. Twoearle opens up the lid and returns both tailbraces back to their owners. She puffs out her chest, full of confidence.

"I have added a more refined Elemeration equipment to them, Elemeraddition!"

Erina repeats after her.

"Eleme... Addition?"

It seems to be an update for the tailgear's functionality.

"When I analyzed Arachne Guildy's Girl's Boy elemera I discovered that it had the ability to merge the abilities of two other affinities together. I originally wanted to develop all new equipment for this but the output was too unstable for it to work. Consequently, I attempted hybridisation with a second elemera."

So she's taking the best of both elemeras then. I ask Twoearle about it.

"Hybridisation you say... So what's the other one?"

"Snail Guildy's Transexual elemera. It's similar and yet the polar opposite to it. It's polar opposite and yet similar. The two complimented one another and that made this strengthening possible."

Twoearle tone then turns apologetic,

"Unfortunately Souji-sama, due to the power of Red's Progress Baretas that allows for the transformation of the tailgear beyond my initial plans, I am afraid that I cannot risk adding this equipment to your tailbrace. I apologize for that."

I figured something like that was the reason when she only took the two of theirs. It makes me feel like I'm the one should be apologizing instead.

"Yeah, it's okay. I'm not all that good with using elemera orbs in battle anyway. So, how does it work?"

"Elemeraddition, is a feature that allows for the simultaneous activation of two elemera orb abilities at once. You will be able to make use of the effects of both elemera at the same time and if the compatibility between them proves to be high enough then they may potentially give rise to a new hybridised power between them."

Sounds like a pretty complicated function but Erina seems to have grasped the gist of it all.

"So should I fly with the Ribbon elemera, I shall also be able to use the School Swim gravity manipulation elemera alongside it as well then."

So that means they'd be able to use another elemera orb without cancelling out the first one. Aika uses them quite often so this is especially useful for her.

"Twoearle-san, would I be able to pair any two affinities together with this equipment?"

Erina poses the question and Twoearle notes that she expected her to catch that.

"Yes, but there is a weakpoint to it. If you were to pair two affinities that were polar opposites and their compatibilities with one another proves to be bad then you will not be able to make continuous usage of them."

With more information that needs remembering I immediately shoot a question.

"Polar opposites... like?"

"At present the best example would be the Cowtits and Flatchest elemera."

Erina raises a counterpoint to that without a moment's delay.

"But we have used a combination technique of the two before this."

Twoearle nods and presents an easy to understand answer.

"That was because Blue and Yellow used them separately on their own and that allowed for the combination technique to succeed. In the event one person were to activate both simultaneously, the two elemera would repel each other and would not be able to maintain pairing."

So that's it. An outwardly powerful easy to use piece of complicated equipment.

"To activate it, you must first activate the either the Girl's Boy or Transexual elemera with elemeration. From there, the amplification equipment will install itself on the tailgear. However, please note that the ability is incredibly taxing for the tailgear so make sure to limit its usage to only once per day. It is very much an ace in the hole."

Erina immediately starts listing down all the elemera orbs we have in our possessions right now and starts matching them all up as if to calculate the odds between any two of them.

"Since I cannot input the startup command for Elemeraddition with the tools I have on hand, I will be returning to the Startwoearle for a time. I would like to have it ready in time for the next battle."

I glance to my side and see Sakuragawa-sensei diligently listening to the explanation as well. She pays a surprising amount of attention to the technical stuff as well. She must be doing it for Erina.

...or she just wants to feel like part of the team thanks to that lonesome nature of hers.

Once Twoearle finishes her explanation, Aika who was crucial to this and seemed to have listened along absentmindedly to Twoearle's words, hangs her head down with a heavy air about her. Twoearle grabs her by the shoulders and shakes her somewhat forcefully and spits out unkind verbal abuse right into her ears.

"ENOUGH ALREADY! Don't worry so much about what you smell like Aika-san! You are an existence must want to understand if there is any point to you being alive at all when you obsess over that excessively flat chest of yours!! Right, Souji-sama!?"

"Huh? Y-yeah. What's wrong Aika? The usual you would be way more bothered about your chest than how you smell right?"

It was here that I stood on the receiving end of two or three of her punches as she blasted Twoearle away to bits. Having gotten her to move like that, Aika should have also forgotten about those unpleasant things now.

"...How I smell... That's going to bother me too you know..."

"What is with that absolutely no good show of femininity!!? Come at me! Go berserk already!!"

"...no...I'll definitely sweat if I do..."

Seeing this complete change in Aika, Twoearle gushes ectoplasm from her mouth and collapses to the floor.

What can we do to fix this?

The two of them were supposed to get new equipment but while Erina's eagerly coming up with as many combinations as she can, Aika's in a funk, a real serious one at that.

The bath for guests here hadn't been used in quite some time but the castle maids cleaned it up in the blink of eye and drew the hot water for me. Even Sakuragawa-sensei acknowledged their work with a "Not half bad". My turn came last after the Erina and Sakuragawa-sensei, Aika and then Twoearle.

It's for guests but it's the actual thing was the size of a public bath at a bath-house. The marble pillars that stood erect in lines as it were a temple of some sort evoked the feeling of being in another country perfectly.

I soak myself in the milky white hot water which eased my fatigue with particular effectiveness. As I do I make out the entrance door opening beyond the steamy vapors in the air. A silhouette of a person stood there.

"...huh, is it one of the maids?"

Did one of the maids come here thinking that everyone had already taken their bathes? She hadn't come in yet so I try to tell her about the mistake but,

"Erm, Mitsuka-kun... Please turn the other way please!"

The owner of that voice was someone I would not have expected.

"Erina!? Didn't you already come in earlier!?"

When I realized that the silhouette within the steam was starting give way to skin, I turn around at full speed.

"I am sorry... But, I thought that I would not get the chance to talk with you alone if it we did not do it here..."

I take a tiny glance back and I could see that Erina's twintails spoke of her seriousness.

"I will not be undoing my twintails. I realize it would be improper manners to let them just float on the water but..."

I'd be relieved if the two of us were both immersed in the bath waters and couldn't see each others body. They were tied up with rubberbands instead of their usual ribbons but Erina's twintails were unmistakably still intact. That much proves that she has something very important she wants to talk about. It'd be rude of me to get so embarassed when she's come to me with something like that.

Erina asks me to turn around once more.

"Could we, lean against one another's backs...?"

"Ah... sure. What do you want to talk about?"

With our backs up against each other I could feel a warmth separate from the bath... That was Erina's body heat coming across. We stayed there like that for some time in silence without seeing the other's face.

"It is all so strange, isn't it? The amount of land and sea here is vastly different but the planet is of the same size as the Earth. The night sky and the moon here appear no different from how they do in our own world..."

Just as Erina says, the half moon in the night sky shines down on us through the bathroom's skylight.

"What do you suppose is the right thing for us to do for this world...?"

Perhaps it was the work of the moon's gentle light but Erina is at ease now and brings up that matter.

"Let us say that we defeat both Phoenix Guildy and the entirety of No Bul Club. If we do so, wouldn't the removal of one of the units under their leader's direct command lead to drawing attention to this world and even more powerful elemarians would be sent here as consequence? It would be the same as what happened in our world..."

Wouldn't it result in a cycle of fighting? It seems that Erina feared as such.

"True... But like I said before, I don't think we can just leave this world the way it is."

Loel loves twintails more than anyone else of this world but she was forced to prohibit them by her own hand. For that little girl who kept on

fighting to have to bear the absurdity of this world herself... I won't stand for it.

The townsfolk looked so happy to see Lolory fight. She believed that the fighting would one day come to an end. The people may have accepted the law so they wouldn't trouble their princess but... It's painful to have your freedom taken from you out of fear for your invaders.

"A unit has already completely withdrawn once from this world. I'm sure that if we beat all the elemarians in this world the fighting will finally be over. This world got caught up in some internal strife within Ultimaguil but that doesn't that this is an invasion."

The best outcome is if Phoenix Guildy fled from the world out of fear of his pursuers but... that guy just told them to come at him instead. We probably won't be able to avoid fighting.

"At the very least, it's fine if we just drive those guys out of here. Let's give it our best shot Erina."

"Mitsuka-kun, you are strong aren't you..."

With her back up against mine, I could feel her heartbeat. Her heart seems to have started beating a little bit faster.

"I don't know if I will be of any use to you and the others..."

"What are you saying? You've helped out a lot already Erina."

"Tsube-san is feeling depressed right now but I don't know what I should do to make her feel better. As her teammate... as her friend, I want us to be able to support each other in times like these. Just like how Twoearle-san does. Being able to get hit without reservation, able to shout at one another..."



There's the matter of degrees to what she's saying but I knew I wasn't the only one who smiled watching those two fight.

"I understand that you and Tsube-san are childhood friends so it is to be expected for you two to be familiar with each other but Tsube-san and Twoearle-san have only met recently, and not very long before we did at that..."

"Didn't Aika already tell you before? She was able to pull herself back up and get out there at one point because of you. You don't need to rush it and just let yourselves get closer naturally over time."

"...yes, you are right. It would do no good to force it..."

I feel Erina's back shake with a jolt against mine.

"So-someone is coming in!"

"Who is it this time!?"

"Wh-what should I do? If any of the other girls find me in the middle of doing a stunt as outrageous as this I would... *pant pant*..."

Erina must be panicking. Her breathing's going wild.

"Erina, hide behind me!"

"Y-yes!"

Seeing no other way, I have Erina hide between my back and the wall it faces. The door opens the very next instant and I see a small silhouette beyond the steam.

"Oniichan! Let's take a bath together!"

"Loel!?"

"The thing is, Loel has something Loel wants to talk to Oniichan about alone!"

Loel's also sporting a simple change to her intact sidetail so it doesn't hang down.

"Don't worry, Loel is wearing bathwear after all."

"Yeah, in that case..."

I won't need to turn around. And before that she is just a kid anyway. Just when I started to feel at ease though, I realized that there lengths of floating hair cling to me.

Crap! Erina's twintails are floating on the surface! She hid her head but not her twintails!?

I grab hold of Erina's twintails as gently as I can and pull them down into the water.

"*pant pant* ..."

I can feel my arm getting grabbed too in the water and let out a yelp. There was a slight sense of horror to this. Erina's pulling hard on my arm as if she were trying to demand something from me.

Was it too painful for her to bear without holding on to me? At any rate, I hope her breathing doesn't get any more wild than it already is out of fear of being busted for this.

Still, this is unexpected. I would have thought Loel would jump right in completely naked without minding anything at all. She's wearing bathwear out of consideration and isn't jumping in with a splash but properly making her way in the way one would enter a public bath. I guess that's a princess for you.

Loel faces towards me and falls to her knees to sit down.

"...Oniichan, please marry Loel and stay here in this world forever."

With my nerves strained elsewhere, Loel throws those earnest feelings of hers at me.

"Loel is serious about this. Loel wants to marry Oniichan."

"That's... sorry, that's just impossible..."

Loel looks down sadly. This little girl however thought first of protecting her world without a trace of ill will to her. She probably wanted to marry me so she could welcome me as the next strong successor for the crown. If things were better this would be a matter of highest priority but the sisters even considered the matter of succession too. She was going to put herself up for a political marriage. I can't approve of a painful decision like that.

"Ryruna may be acting shy about it but she really does like you Oniichan. She may say the opposite of what she thinks but she's really a good girl behind that. Loel thinks that she may even like the idea of her and Loel both being married together with you Oniichan."

Almost like she saw right through my head, she puts Ryruna's feelings on the table as well and remains all the more intent on doing so. Somehow, she's gotten frightfully talkative.

Erina was shaking and it was getting through her twintails. I desperately shook my body around as well hoping to cover that up as well as I could. But saying nothing as I do so, I seem to have hurt Loel even more with my actions... Actually, aren't Erina's twintails a bit too good? Transmitting her shaking like this.

"So it's no good no matter what?"

"Yeah. That much is too much for me. You fought hard because you love this world right, Loel? I'm the same way. I love my world too. That's why... I have to go home."

"...Oniichan..."

Seeing Loel now on the verge of tears makes me want to run away. Wanting to say something to console her I unthinkingly lean forward - and I ended up pulling along Erina's twintails that I held onto in my hands.

"HAFFUM...!!"

"ACHOOO!!"

I force a sneeze to cover Erina's voice. Rather than getting worked up, my nerves have been on end since just now and I can't stop sweating. I can't stop sweating cold sweat.

"...huh?"

I noticed some slightly off things about Loel since she came into the bath but now that I'm leaning forward closer to her like this, it all becomes strikingly clear to me. I ask her to be sure of this.

"...you're... Ryruna aren't you?"

"Wha!? Wha-what are you... saying!?"

Looking resigned after making that all too clear giveaway Loel, no, Ryruna glares at me bitterly.

"Woooo... How did you find out!?"

Putting aside that she'd look identical just by swapping which side she tied her hair on, she definitely had Loel's speech and mannerisms down perfectly. However, she herself may not be able to see those tiny discrepancies but I did and that's what clued me in.

"...it was your sidetail. Ryruna, you're completely used to it so it's perfectly balanced as well. Loel however... probably gathers the weight of her hair into it to one side so her neck bends at a little bit of an angle."

When one sticks to the same hairstyle for years on end they'd have found a way to keep it properly balanced even if it was a sidetail so if

someone switched to a new style for a few months it's not at all unreasonable for them still not be familiar enough with it to achieve that. On top of that, when they combine, Lolory's twintails are perfectly symmetrical so it made that unfamiliarity stand out more noticeably under normal circumstances.

"You said that you like ponytails too right Ryruna? That's why I figured that you were used to wearing your hair in a sidetail even before it all started."

We found two large elemera signatures during our search. Seeing the sister combine I thought for sure that both of them were twintail affinities but... she's used to it. Could it be that Ryruna's actually...

A smile that held both exasperation and admiration to it forms on Ryruna's face and she shrugs her shoulders at me.

"You really do have to love twintails to pay so much attention to that. So that's how it was. I didn't think my being accustomed to sidetails would give me away... You see, my hobby is mimic Anesama. I thought I was doing it perfectly enough that no one could tell... I just didn't notice that there was such a small difference there."

I get that people have all kinds of hobbies but is that really such a good hobby for her to have?

"However, Anesama really does want to marry you. I just poked my nose where I shouldn't have. Keep this a secret from her, alright?"

"Yeah, of course I will."

The two of them really treasure one another. Ryruna then goes completely red in the face with a start as she starts panicking in the steaming hot water.

"D-D-Don't get me wrong! What I said earlier! When I said that I liked you I was just saying it because Anesama's so kind and would probably follow up with that! That was just a perfect imitation of Anesama!!"

"I get it. You can calm down."

Rather than smiling about her confidence in following up the way her sister would it was more out of the assurance in her sister saying she's a good girl.

"Just what is it with you...! You act like you're so used to dealing with women at times. I don't like it one bit! I just haven't had any men around me until now. If I just get a little bit more used to having men all around me, I know I'll have my fingers wrapped around them all too easily!!"

Something... about that isn't quite right.

"Well that's only because I turn into a girl when I fight. I just got a bit used to it."

Ryruna gives me a strained smile. Must be because she recalled Tail Red's form.

"I see... So that was it."

Ryruna comes closer to me and looks at me with sweet upturned eyes. It's ironic but she's doing it exactly the way Loel does without needing to imitate her.

"Souji! I beg you! Please stay...! I'll even call you oniichan! I'll be your little sister! And also... To uphold the law means I would need to marry you... I-I will devote myself to you too! So please, stay in this world forever...!!"

Erina must be getting dizzy from coming into the bath a second time. She pressed her head on my back and it didn't feel like she did it to stay hidden. Because of that, Ryruna's desperate pleas just aren't finding their way into my head at all.

"And Aika was just so strong! Even if you weren't there the world would still be protected wouldn't it!?"

"Ryruna. It's not about distributing our fighting power or any mechanical sort of thing. I want to protect my world. Aika, Erina and Twoearle all feel the same way too. It's not that I don't want to remain here in this world. We love our world the same way you love yours... We want to protect them."

And on the other end, I can feel Erina's breathing getting more shallow and a some giggling was mixed in with them. Things are getting dangerous here.

"Your comrades have no idea just how blessed they are! No matter how strong they may be, there's no hope if they only have women on their side... It's enough to crush you...! No matter how foolish the enemies may get, not being able to see the end of the fight in sight is scary! The two of us are twin sisters so we share the same fears... Courage isn't something we can give each other!!"

"...yeah, sorry. It's just like you said and I can only say this because I'm in a lucky place. It's because we fight together and have friends to back me up that I can..."

So showing off their fights to their people wasn't just to give the masses courage but also to overcome that sense of helplessness too. It's just that they can feel those expectations mounted on them and feel obligated to answer them. So they kept on fighting like that. The two of them are two warriors in one, and their twintails had no one to turn to when they needed someone to rely on. I can't imagine how scary that must have felt.

Twoearle... she fought a lonely battle too. She must have felt the same anxiety. And it's not just them. Even now, all the other twintail warriors out there in all the worlds they're fighting in must feel the same...

"Before we go, we'll make sure to get every single last one of them in this world. It won't be much but I want to take away some of those worries you have. You can count on me to do all it takes. Tell me you understand that Ryruna."

These are once in a lifetime twintails and I'll make sure to protect them. That's what I... what we decided to do.

"Ngh... Souji... don't! I don't want you to go back!!"

Overcome with emotion, Ryruna jumps into my chest... But our eyes were drawn to what was floating off to my side.

...it was someone's bottom.

Someone's bottom was floating on the water's surface.

"UWAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH! Souji's butt separated from him and is floating awaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaay!!"

"Sorry but that butt belongs to my teammate! Looks like it wasn't just her twintails, I needed to hide her butt too!!"

Thoroughly hardboiled, Erina's twintails and bottom were just plopping atop the water's surface. Panicking, I made to help her up but then I remembered that Erina was currently stark naked. The bright redness and complete lack of eroticism slowed delayed my judgment but seeing her bottom was a big no no to begin with!

"Ryruna! I need you to help Erina up for me!"

Ryruna props Erina up by the shoulder once she realized she was there but then,

"...su-such a depraved scoundrel you are! For men and women to bathe together before marriage is against the law!"

Coming down on me with same harsh stabbing manner she originally met me with, I struck back at her.

"Then that means you were one that took the initiative in breaking that law!!"

"Silence! I have a duty to keep the law and order of this world in place of my father! A man and a woman coincidentally meeting in the bath

by chance and mutually assenting to that just by chance is not an excuse I will hear of!!"

Just what is this little girl saying...

Pop. So went a a small bubble that found itself floating up to the surface. Wearing only a pair of goggles, Twoearle suddenly bursts out of the water with a splash.

"Phuh... I knew it. This loli really is far too precocious for me not to watch out for."

""UWAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHH""

Naked Goggles is a fashion two whole centuries ahead of its time for my retinas to take in so I cover up my eyes with my now emptied hands.

"What is the matter with you!? How long you been underwater for!?"

"Baths are exceedingly defenceless spaces. They are places where gentlemen let their guards down and expose their entirety out in the open. The ability to submerge underwater is simply a basic skill all girls have."

She didn't answer the question at all but it's clear that she's been down there longer than I want to think about.

"Oh my. I certainly saw some wonderful things! Here you are Erina-san, it's a deluxe cooling sheet."

I'm quite thankful that she came to aid of this dizzied Erina. She may pull all these outrageous stunts, very casually at that, but Twoearle still makes sure to be there for us when we need help.

...still, there is no way that one didn't hear all this ruckus.

"Wh-what are you all doing...!?"

The bathroom door slams opens once more, hard enough to make me think it's off its hinges, and a quaking Aika enters the room. Completely clothed.

Once Twoearle finishes applying the sheet on Erina's forehead she points at Aika and laughs.

"Hyahahahaha! While you were sniffing yourself and crying about how you smelled like flat-chested loser you are, I was getting perfect focus on some pistils and stamen!! Tonight's dream is going to be a good one!!"

"...then you can go on and keep dreaming till the end of time!!"

Her eyes narrowing down to triangles, Aika leaps into the bath and waterwalks with desperate speed of one trying to avoid envious stares of old ladies at a swimming school over to Twoearle and grabs hold of her.

"GOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH THATS CONCRETE HARD!!"

Like a sunfish making its splashdown after jumping, Twoearle makes a splish splashing sound as she is struck against the bath floor.

Aika's completely back to her usual self.

...So that's it. Twoearle wanted to bring Aika back to normal so she put on this little show.

"Twoearle. Thank you."

Gratitude wells up within me towards Twoearle as the sounds of her flailing steadily take on a harder quality.

Aboard No Bul Club's transport ship and inside a room barren of anything save for its current occupants, Yggdrasil Guildy and Rafflesia Guildy. No other subordinates were there with them. Their discussion was to be kept secret.

"...an achievement?"

Rafflesia Guildy inquires back.

"Yes. Everyone's bothered about having the glory get snatched away aren't they? The one who needs achievements isn't me though. We'll have everybody in No Bul Club can snag a huge achievement. If we do that everybody will stop crying about hating themselves won't they?"

"Sensei..."

Rafflesia Guildy did not conceal her confusion at Yggdrasil Guildy's sudden suggestion. Everyone in the unit cried and laughed even today. She had assumed that it would end the way it always does.

"I do not know why the Twintails have shown up in this world but they have the same objective as us don't they? In that case, why not...?"

Yggdrasil Guildy speaks of surprisingly bold things on occasion.

"But the Twintails are fighting the unit under Dark Grasper's immediate supervision. If we tried anything to snatch things away from her that woman is going say all sorts of messed up things to get us to tell her our email addresses."

"Daasan is going to ask for email addresses regardless so it'll be alright."

There was nothing she could say to that. Thinking of it, one would get the feeling that Dark Grasper is actually much more isolated than strays such as themselves as the only human in the organization.

"We were the ones who were attacked. If we fight out of self-defense and win then there'll be nothing more that can be said after."

"I get that but what do we do if we egg them into a fight and they hit back hard?"

"It'll be fine. I'll make it so they won't get the chance."

"! Sensei, don't tell me you..."

Yggdrasil Guildy nods in affirmation, her eyes brimmed with determination running deep.

"But **that**... didn't the leader forbid you from using it?"

"It is a dangerous technique with no gain to be found for Ultimaguil. But, even if it does cost us a fair bit, defeating the twintails will more than make up for it."

To go pick flowers for them, Yggdrasil Guildy would cross a perilous bridge.

"The Twintails' elemera... Rafflesia Guildy-chan, we'll combine everyone's power and take victory for ourselves."

"Se-sensei..."

"All of us are quite the crybabies aren't we? But from here onwards, we absolutely can't let ourselves cry, okay?"

Shaking off the tears, Rafflesia Guildy resolves herself.

"Got it! Please make sure to keep yourself safe too sensei!!"

With a flash of her longcoat, Rafflesia Guildy leaves the room.

They weren't going to have flowers picked for them. They were going to pay her back. It was time for them to go pick the biggest flower they could get for their beloved teacher.

The morning after, I got dressed and go to meet with the others outside my room.

I was the only one who stayed in a different room but the I kept hearing sounds of a ruckus going on in the next room Aika and the rest stayed in. They were still going at it by the time I dozed off.

A Erina pops out by herself and I give here a greeting.

"Morning Erina. Did you sleep well?"

"No, but I did have fun last night. It was similar to being on a school trip!"

"Twoearle was flying around instead of a pillow though."

With that tidbit from Sakuragawa-sensei I can come up with a basic picture of what went on. Twoearle and Aika couldn't have gotten more than a scant few moments of lull to catch some sleep but the two of were already up and at it.

"Why did Souji-sama have to be put in a different room!?! A love affair on a trip... There wasn't even a speck of the basic feeling for it at all!"

"You reaaaaaaaally have a bottomless pit of stamina in you don't you!?! You knew that I'd throw you down any number of times so why didn't you think of just giving up and go to bed!?"

"I was about to say the same of you, you stubborn brute! If I don't make any progress this time I will lose favor with captain Miharu once

again! It's about time my season came and I get to knock one out of the park!!"

The bags were growing heavier under their eyes but they still kept on playing around till morning came. They sure are an energetic bunch. At any rate, I'm glad that Aika's gotten back into gear. It's reassuring to see that.

Loel had secretly come to my room last night with a proposal. I share that with everyone. Incidentally, Loel was so surprised by the sound of slamming against the wall(Twoearle was most likely Twoearle behind that) that she took off right after.

"Everyone, Loel said, *"We'll be going to the castletown after breakfast tomorrow so why don't you all come with us?"*. "

Aika and Erina consented to it.

"We only got to see what was there during Lolory's fight before we pulled out so it wouldn't be so bad to take some time to see the sights."

"Yes. I shall be joining along as well."

It must be because of what she said about needing to make final adjustments to the Elemeraddition but Twoearle suggests an alternative course of action instead.

"In that case I will be returning back to the Star Twoearle at once. Come with me please Mikoto-san."

Before anyone can point out that it'd be dangerous for her to go alone, Twoearle nominates Sakuragawa-sensei.

"Why me!? I want to take a stroll through the castle town too!!"

Sakuragawa-sensei fusses ever so immaturely.

"You were the one who said you were our club advisor so at least live up to being a bodyguard! Just what exactly am I supposed to do if I get attacked by gorillas again!?"

"But you know I can't transform ..."

"That's exactly why I want you to come! Mikoto-san does not have the twintail affinity so there's a low risk of being attacked by elemarians. I am counting on your skills as a bodyguard!"

I see. Rather than having one of the three of us send her off, it'd be much safer to do it that way. We can't risk having anything less than the full battle roster ready in case they attack.

Sakuragawa-sensei puts up resistance, falteringly.

"But I... Are we even going to be able to hold a conversation with just the two of us? It'll be painfully awkward if we get silent on each other..."

"That is some half-baked dose of reality you're going with! Well have no fear, I'll make sure to lord my overwhelming youthfulness over you out loud all the way there!!"

"Yeah... I don't know why exactly but I just don't feel like there's much in you for me to feel envious about. It's like you don't give off the youthful vibe that Tsube and the rest do. My lifelong honed instincts are telling me as much."

"BEH!!"

With her 28 years of instinct drawing upon Twoearle's loathing contempt all too easily, Sakuragawa-sensei gets forced into coming along with her and they leave.

In this world with a single nation and a pair of cute twins for princesses, a battle for the safety of the world was being fought by those princesses.

With that setup alone, there's no way they wouldn't see popularity. You'd think there was a parade going on with how they're reacting to Loel and Ryruna simply walking around the town. And as expected most of the onlookers are in ponytails.

"Princess! You were so cool yesterday!!"

"Okay! Thanks!!"

While the knights kept their way through clear for them, Loel and Ryruna smiled for the people shouting on for them. Aika and Erina walked in pace immediately behind the knights so they were probably being taken as exceptions by Ryruna so it was natural that they didn't show any odd reactions this time around. I did think to borrow the portable imagine chaff from twoearle but I'm just glad that we didn't cause a stir.

Of course, they were still considered very rare sights in this world so there was no avoiding the attention. And rather than looks of curiosity their gazes looked more akin to yearning. For these people, twintails were probably reminding them of the fact that they're being invaded. I don't like that twintails are being seen in such a way.

"Hey youngster."

I hear a voice call out from behind and I turn around. He was some distance away from me but there stood a diminutive old man with full white beard waving at me to come over.

'Me?' so I point to myself and he nods, smiling. I tell Erina that I'll catch up in a bit and head over to the old man.

"Err hello, do you need me for something?"

The old man looks at not me but Aika and Erina's backs... no, twintails, and says,

"You all... Did perhaps come from another world?"

"...uh..."

I wasn't sure if I should be honest with him so my words falter for an answer. He seems to see through me as he speaks on in a kindly manner.

"Their twintails sure are lively. We don't see girls like them in this world anymore."

...he's quite the perceptive one. I don't confirm it for him but I ask him what I've been wanting to ask the residents of this world.

"Pardon my asking sir, but do you think that prohibiting twintails was a painful thing to do?"

The old man turns his eyes up at the sky.

"That it was. Even as old as I am now, I still enjoyed watching twintails... However, it was done for the sake of the world's peace. If the world my grandkids get to live in is a happy one I can go on without them."

"...I see... Sorry sir. It was a stupid question."

For the sake of coming world, they'll give up on twintails in the present one. Would I be able to make that sort of decision...?

"Fofof, it is fine young man. I still have my number one. I've always loved mature ladies ever since I was a mere lad and that's nothing so strange for me now as an old timer. I'll just have to spend my remaining years admiring them instead. Lad... Would you care to discuss those ladies with me?"

"I'm afraid I'll have to decline."

"Honestly. Not appreciating the charms of a much older woman just shows how green you are."

"Well I am young..."

"The world looks very different when you love mature women from a young age lad."

I bet it does.

"Thanks for taking the time to listen to this old timer's ramblings. The word on the grapevine has it that the princess has been calling for aid from people of other worlds... I was wondering if that were true."

"No, I was glad to have talked with you too."

That was supposed to be top secret... Just where did he hear that from? Still, hearing it come from someone else puts my heart at ease. I was worried about what the people really thought of Loel and Ryruna but it looks like it was for nothing. I'm sure that the little princess fighting to protect their people helps keep their spirits up. Anyone would understand the hardship they have to go through and they would accept it.

Like the old man, I cast my gaze up to the sky. It was clear blue without a single cloud to be found. That clear blue sky...

Suddenly turns scarlet red.

Red colored particles suddenly starts snowing down on us. At first I thought it might have been part of a town event but it wasn't long before I started hearing people screaming in anguish and it dawned on me what they might actually be.

They looked just like the pollen that was coming out from the No Bul Club elemarians when they were acting entranced by what I was telling them. But just how exactly were they spreading them about? I looked to all corners of their sky and all I could see was that they were falling everywhere uniformly.

"Uunggh..."

The old man suddenly starts falling to his feet as he held a hand onto his chest. I head over to him in a panic.

"Sir!"

"What is this... I loved mature women so much... But now I don't feel anything towards them anymore... A hole is opening up in my heart... Oh the older ladies... the older ladies..."

The old man loses consciousness as he mumbles about older ladies deliriously.

"Are these particles causing this!?"

I lay the old man up against a wall and run towards Aika and the others. The people all around are fainting and collapsing to the ground just like the old man did. I don't have the luxury of helping them out one at a time.

"Aika! Erina! Are you guys okay!?"

"Souji! We've got trouble!"

I catch up to them and the women knights were down on the ground acting like they were stricken anaemia. Besides them was a Lolory fused from the two sisters, her face was pale as a sheet and she was on her knees. The only ones who were left standing without a problems were just us three.

Without getting up, Lolory grabs hold onto the sleeve of my pants and looks up at me.

"...Oniichan... These particles, they're taking everyone's elemera away... Lolory made it so that they wouldn't take anymore away but it still hurts..."

"What!?"

One of the knights groans in pain.

"Wetting herself... My memory of the princess wetting herself have gone... Don't go..."

That might be what's coming from the knight's heart but it's best she doesn't speak about such an uncommonly unique affinity in front of her colleagues.

...At any rate it looks like their elemera really is being stolen. Could these particles... Do they have the same effect as the giant elemera stealing rings they have!?

Twoearle and Sakuragawa-sensei should have reached the Star Twoearle by now. I take out the fearsome phone capable of connecting to other worlds and call Twoearle up. For some reason, it was Sakuragawa-sensei's voice that I heard first.

["Hey Mitsuka! Wait till you hear this! We spotted a huge school of fish with legs growing out of them stampeding away on the way here. I got a picture of them so I'll show it you later."]

["Give that here Mikoto-san! ... Souj-sama, I have a grasp over the situation. Right now this world's elemera is being stolen bit by bit!!"]

I figured Twoearle would say that but I was hoping that it just here and nowhere else.

"But the twintail elemera hasn't been spread everywhere around the world yet right!? Not everyone should have enough of the elemera to the point where it can be manifested into being stolen right!? "

They'd just be taking away the hidden away feelings they'd have for the outlawed twintails. All the other affinities would just be whatever they could get their hands on. They're not even taking the strength of the affinities into account anymore.

["Exactly. This would be like going out of their way to harvest completely unripe fruit... There is no point in them doing so. No, if there was one then it'd be..."]

No Bul Club, They did say that they'd get us back for their fallen comrade but I didn't think they would go so far as to attack indiscriminately like this.

["Whatever the case may be, it doesn't seem to have the same level of coercive power as their ring. Souji-sama and the rest are fine thanks your tailbraces and those of us in the Star Twoearle are fine as well."]

But even someone with a twintail affinity as powerful as Lolory would still need to fight back against it... Lolory's twintails were covered in the red particles. For these girls who cast aside twintails for the sake of the world to lose the twintails hidden away in their hearts too... I can't let that happen!!

"Twoearle-san! If this pollen is the handiwork of the No Bul Club then there should be a place where they are producing them, correct!?"

Erina's right. If we just go to where they are we can take care of this...!

["Transform and leave the town. You should be able to see it. We can see it from here."]

"Got it! Lolory, you stay here! Don't move a muscle okay!!"

Unable to even reply back to me, it looks like Lolory is exhausted. Aika stares at Lolory and doesn't move from her spot.

"Hey Aika! I understand how you feel but we have to hurry!"

"...right."

We leave the town and transform where no one would see us. Even the red blue yellow lights from our lined up tailgears come out hazy in this heavy fog of particles. What jumped out at our enhanced vision was something unbelievable.

"Wh-what the heck is that..."

It wasn't there yesterday... No, it wasn't there even when we came down to the town.

An enormous tree that pierced the heavens and towered above all and stood out against the horizon was now there and it was spewing out the pollen.

It was so huge that I didn't recognize immediately but... That was without a doubt the one I saw yesterday. That was Yggdrasil Guildy.

Blue raises her left arm in front of her and presses me on in an urgent tone.

"You activate it too Red! Elemera Orb - Leg!!"

The three of us all activate the leg strengthening ability and run through the uninhabited region. Before we could reach the gigantic Yggdrasil Guildy landmarking our destination though, we ran into the assembled elemarian troops of No Bul Club all looking ready to rehash the events from yesterday. We put on our emergency brakes as our boots dig through the ground as we confront the source's conspirators.

"There seems to be fewer of them today..."

I take a closer look over them once Yellow said that and found her observation to be true, there definitely a lot less of them even taking into the account all the ones that got taken out yesterday.

"All right bitches! I wanna hear you shout the gut, got it!?"

Rafflesia Guildy stood at their forefront as she punched her fist up in the air and spurred her underlings on.

"GOT IT ANESAN!!!"

They all seem to be off their bikes today. Their raging as they can be voices blast out even louder than yesterday's din and the air shakes from the noise.

"OKAY STABBITY IMPERIAL DRAGONHEADED TWINTAILS! LETS RUMBLE!!!"

"They went and made up a punk gang-ish name for us too...!!!"

With a flash of her longcoat, Rafflesia Guildy's hand draws in on the metal pipe looking weapon she had on her.

"Rafflesia Guildy... Just what is this!? What have you done to this world!?"

"Tch... Sensei's...! This is Sensei's secret skill, the deathmist spreading dance "Maximum"! The one who came up with that name was me!!!"

As vexed as she sounded saying it, the Rafflesia still seemed to be decidedly proud of it.

"Sensei's went into her final battle form. There ain't nobody who can stop her now. Until this world gets run down to bits, she definitely won't turn back to her original self..."

As if I'm just going to let that happen. I shout out with as much force as I could.

"Don't screw with us! We're putting a stop to this!"

The red pollen had already started piling up on the ground like volcanic ash. It's just like Rafflesia Guildy said, at this rate they'll probably keep falling till the world is completely buried in the stuff.

Intent on getting in our hurried way, Rafflesia Guildy spreads out her arms as if to stop us with them.

"I ain't about to just let you get to Sensei, Stabbity Imperial Dragonheaded Twintails! Once we beat your asses and turn that into our grand triumph, we can live on with our heads held up high in the organization! That's what Sensei wishes for!!"

The little speckles on the flower petals on top of Rafflesia Guildy's head lights up with a strange glow. They speak of the reality of her going out at maximum power.

"...I said to stop screwing around... You're seriously pissing me right off today... You're saying you're not stealing away their elemera to feed and that it's all just so that you can make a show of your existences!? I'm not letting you get away with that!!"

My anger has also similarly reached its maximum point.

"Red. You go take all that anger out on that huge one and thrash it. I can handle all of them here just fine by myself."

Blue activates her Wave Lance and locks glares with Rafflesia Guildy.

"You're going to fight Rafflesia Guildy!? But just yesterday you were still so..."

So as to stop me from saying anything more, Blue thrust her arm out in front of my mouth.

"...just go already. It always turns out this way. Anytime an enemy I'm bad with shows up, you have my back and cover for me by fighting them instead..."

If you're going to say that then I'll ask you just how many times you had mine.

"I have no idea what kind of freaks are going are coming for us from here on out but if I chicken out at something of this level then there's no way I'll be able to fight. I am going to get over my fears with this one. That's why... you need to get going, the both of you."

Even so, for Blue who was bothered as much by her as she was yesterday, this was a battle she needed to overcome. The anger at the irrationality of what they're doing burns intensely alike in all of us.

Me and Yellow nod in tandem and take off running in accordance to Blue's wishes.

"Hey, you love smells don't you? Not stuff like perfumes but the special kinds that come from living things right? In that case I'll be sure to splash life all around so you can take a good whiff of the stuff!"

"How kind of you to share your own blood with us!"

Blue and Rafflesia Guildy kick off the ground at the same time and lock horns with their respective prey.

"Now go! Red! Yellow!!"

"...we're counting on you Blue!!"

The underlings to our side made no move to stop us either. It's clear that they split up their fighting force so they could get hold us back. Yellow and I both make our way to Yggdrasil Guildy running.

"Twoearle! How long do we have before it's too late to return them back where they belong once elemera gets taken away!?"

I ask Twoearle over the comms like I was clinging to her words as we rout the enhanced Ultiroids.

["I-I can't give a set time frame myself but... The longer elemera is separated from their source, the less able they become at being fixed back onto their original bodies. We must take them back as soon as we possible!!"]

So it really did work out that way... We've got no other option but to fight them.

The red enhanced Ultiroids zipped around in the pollen as if it were to be their camouflage. There was point in aiming for them so I just swung my blade around in earnest.

Yellow and I finally clean out the enhanced Ultroids but then suddenly,

"Red! Watch out!!"

Immediately after Yellow pushes me out of the way, the spot where I was standing gets blown to bits by bullet fire.

"Hmmp. This puppy sure has a loyal heart doesn't it. How about we settle things here, Tail Yellow?"

"Mandragora Guildy!!"

With her hair-like blades of grass sprouting out the top of her head, Mandragora Guildy came for a revenge match. Yellow readies herself with her Vortex Blaster and says to me,

"Leave this to me. Please go on ahead without me Red."

"But this one's a commander class elemarian!"

"Please have faith in me. It will be okay. I will definitely win and I'll catch up with you later."

No, that's not it. I'm scared that if I let these two fight some sort of chemical reaction is going take place...

"I have always wanted to say that line. Blue said it before I did though."

Yellow shyly winks at me as she admitted that.

"I see... Sorry then, I'll leave her to you Yellow!"

Our backs are up against each other's just like yesterday in the bath. There's a huge difference in her height now and more notably, I can't feel the warmth of her skin... However, we now entrust our faith in one another in place of our body heat and we kick off the ground at the same time.

"OFFFOOOOOOOOOO! Shoot me more! Tepid! This just plain tepid!! Fill up every nook and cranny of my body alreaaaaaaaddy!!!"

"An enemy that is pleased to be shot at...! H-haa... Th-this is... This seems to call for some stripping...!! M-Master, I re-really want you to watch me to the end so please..."

.....Like the person herself asked of me, I sprint away without looking back. I definitely am not going to turn around Yellow. I believe in you after all.

By chance I run past bikes and hot rods. They must have been the remaining No Bul Club members who were going to back up Mandragora Guildy.

Even if it's just a second sooner, I have to get to Yggdrasil Guildy as soon as possible! I get ready to activate the Leg elemera ability once more when a tense Twoearle calls in over the comms.

["Souji-sama! Be careful! Something is coming your way again!!"]

I spot it myself soon enough, the figure took its time walking towards me as the air around it shimmered like a heat haze.

"Damnt it, why now...!!"

With a fiery red body like fire and wings to match, it was the elemarian Phoneix Guildy!

"Yo! So we meet again, Tail Red."

He raises his and calls out to me like he was greeting friend who he just happened to run into in town.

"A trap to smoke out my magnificent self... So they went with stealing elemera indiscriminately huh? That's just messed up."

Looking up at the disasterous sky, he continues to approach me ever so unguardedly.

"...I don't have the time for this but regardless of how I still need to beat this one too and drive it away don't I!?"

I break out that soliloquoy to spur myself on and determine myself to fight him here and now.

However, Phoenix Guildy doesn't just meet me in an unexpected fashion but goes further on to stroll right up next to me with lightheartedness of someone breaking the ice.

"Okay. Count me in! Let's go clean those guys up!"

"You want to fight Yggdrasil Guildy!?"

I'm pretty sure that No Bul Club weren't going to fight this guy but...

"You're not telling me that I should let these guys destroy the world just like are you!?"

"Are you for real..."

"Of course I am! I am an ally of justice after all!!!"

He might be heated up to the point of being over the top but it doesn't look like he's lying. For him to be so refreshing to the point of being pleasant, I just can't reconcile him with the kind of person capable of doing the devilish deeds that Loel spoke of.

An ally of justice huh...? This guy probably just gave birth to a fatal misunderstanding when his straightforward impulsiveness met with Loel's purity. I'm going to need to have a nice long talk with him after we take back the peoples' elemera from Yggdrasil Guildy.

"...Okay, got it. Let's just focus on stopping her for now. Let's go."

"Sure thing. Otherwise this world that's just starting to sprout ponytails is going to get spoiled. Jeez, it's one thing to just go after twintails but they're really going nuts here."

I stop in my tracks the moment I hear those words.

"...Phoenix Guildy. Just answer me this. When you said you fought for justice... That you fought to protect the people who get attacked by elemarians, that wasn't a lie was it!?"

"It wasn't. But that's why I have to keep Ultimaguil's goal in check by preventing the spread of twintails don't I? They're the root of all evils, that's why I travel to different worlds to remove them!"

Blood rushes to my head and I let Phoenix Guildy have it!

"You're no ally of justice you lousy fraud! You're just another one of those rare big villains!!"

"H-hey we have to hurry don't we..."

It's true that we don't have time to argue... But I just can't let him go for what he's doing!

"Don't go making out twintails to be the perpetrator in all this! If you say you're going to protect the worlds then don't do it in such a roundabout way and just fight back against Ultimaguil like we do!!"

"Right, listen to me okay. You twintail warriors really can't go thinking that everything should revolve around twintails! You have to look at the bigger picture! For justice's sake!!"

After Phoenix Guildy takes on another over the top pose after saying that, he points things out further.

"I can't put in a good way but I'm just putting the sword back into its original sheath. Back to the way all should be! Whether they're

cultures or the evolution of living things, moving along at overly radical speeds is only going to speed up their demise. The same goes for twintails. I mean it was just a minor hairstyle to begin with wasn't it? It's best to keep things in moderation! Ponytails on the other hand are accepted by all. That's what normal isn't it!?"

That's a completely arrogant take on it. He's basically saying that twintails should know their place!

"I definitely don't think that twintails are evolving excessively!"

To go so far as to deny the spread of love of twintails through admiration of them is what's going to send them to their demise even without said evolution!!

I get closer in on the wincing Phoenix Guildy and rage indignantly at him

"Look at this world! Are you telling me that those ponytails were just accepted here!? All I see here is all the people who've lost their freedom...! Moderation my ass, you're the one who's treating ponytails like everything revolves around them!!"

The ones who like ponytails and the ones who don't are both living with the same rigid thinking... No matter where you look in this world, just where exactly are you going to find the natural order of things that he's prattling on about!?"

"That suggestion of yours to prohibit twintails and raise ponytails instead... Do you really think the twintail warriors of the other worlds really accepted that in their hearts!? Of course they didn't!!"

"Erm, that's...!"

Lolory said they couldn't beat him so they caved into his demands. No matter which world it was, this guy passed off his belief as justice and trampled over those girls' feelings labelling them as a false evil.

'There's still elemarians out there just as strong as me so it's pointless for you to keep on fighting.'

He'd tell them something like that and break their spirits. He'd leave no room for dialogue and declare his way the best way to do things. Rather than pursuing the best outcome, he's just not paying attention to what sort of help they're looking for.

"If you're just going to drown in those indulgent ideals then keep it to yourself! What lies waiting at the end of the path you chose will lose twintails and ponytails their brilliance and all those worlds are going to be dyed in sorrow and resentment instead!"

Phoenix flashes an invincible smile and crosses his arms.

"Gnunu... What fellow you are, there's not a trace of doubt in your belief in twintails! I see now, you weren't just Ultimaguil's idol for your appearance but your creed is the real thing too! I like it!!"

"Of course it's the real thing! Why would I risk my life fighting for something fake!!"

This guy is so overly confident in his opinion that he's looking down on the strength of peoples' hearts.

"However! My creed isn't so weak that I'll roll over just because someone lectures me about it!!"

"Yeah... I bet."

I'm not so upstanding a human that I'll be able to completely deny Phoenix Guildy's creed. This guy's say in the matter is on the extreme end of things but it's true that there will be those who'll be saved by just removing their twintails. That'd bring them an ostensible measure of peace.

But at the very least, I've seen this world. I've seen the sorrow and the lamentation of those whose twintails have been oppressed. If I can just do what I can to bring back their smiling faces, that little girl would...!

"I am aiming to just plain help them. That's why I'll definitely save them. This is my fight. I will take back this world's twintails as well as their ponytails!!"

I sever that fleeting notion of potential friendship with him and turn on my heel.

"...wait."

Phoenix Guildy calls out to me to stop. I turn back at him.

"...umm, how do I say this, hey... that crazy serious and passionate side of you or something is..."

He's stopped putting on that air of superiority about him and was now looking at me, fidgeting.

"Y-you're just so damn cute, you cute bastard!!"

He squeals as he says it and shrinks away as he covers his mouth to stop it from leaking anything else out.

"Just what are you saying out of the blue!?"

What the heck is with that attitude gap!? Just how far does he plan to get me wrapped up in his pace!?

"Please marry me!!"

It was a heatedly passionate proposal but I give it a seal of disapproval with an exaggeratedly huge sigh.

"...Sorry but I can't tell you just how many proposals I get sent my way."

From humans, elemarians too... Seriously.

"Wh-what... You're flashing those innocent looking twintails around, just how many hearts have you played with them!? You don't even leave out your manliness out of it!"

I can say the same about you with the way you toyed with my heart and almost made me reconsider what to think of elemarians! ...is what I wanted to say at once but I already don't care about that. I think to just move on and ignore him but...

"...just now, what did you just say?"

Once again, I stop in my tracks.

"Hahaha! No need to hide it. My Phoenix Eye isn't going miss that your true identity is that you're actually a man! All the more reason for me propose marriage to you!"

"GYAA
AA
AAHHHHHHH!"

I take out the Blazer Blade and swing wildly at him. Phoenix Gurdy continues to approach me with a persistent stride.

"Don't come any closer! DON'T COME ANY
CLOOOOOOOOOOOOSSSSSSSEEEEEERRRR!!!"

"No, I will come closer! I'll take you with me and we can go exchange our vows of love to each other under that holy tree over there!! That Yggdrasil I mean!"

What is this guy saying! What is this guy even saying!? Just what is this guy even saaaaaaayyyyyiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiing!?!?

I'm going to leak! I'm already leaking!! I don't want to leak!! I'm leaving the cleanup to you superscience down on my lower half!!

I slink down to the ground and strongest pervert closes in on me step by step while I shake in place like a small animal.

"Now then Tail Re-"

"Educational Guiiiidaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaanccee!!"

An unmanned silver bike come riding in and rams into Phoenix Guildy.

"UWOOAAHH!?"

It was probably because an attack from the side would catch him by surprise but Phoenix Guildy completely took the crash and gets sent rolling across the ground.

"That's was dangerous. Really dangerous. It looked like a really dangerous picture was forming from afar so I charged in at max speed."

The bike makes some metallic sounds and sparks fly out as it transformed into a humanoid robot.

"Mega Neptune...!? What are you doing here!?"

No wait, if she's here in this world then that means...

"Just in the nick of time huh, Tail Red?"

Her black mantle cuts through the scarlet colored world. Sure enough, with her back to me, she cockily and leisurely turns to me. Dark Grasper shows herself.

"Dark Grasper!?"

What's going on... She's helping me!?



Twintails All-Out Battle

Rafflesia Guildy sounds out some nasally audible sniffs through the organ that isn't there.

"That really is one damn good smell. It's no different today. Just what is smell on you bitch...?"

She may have become able to bear being sniffed but Tail Blue is still being surrounded by No Bul Club elemarians on all sides.

"What do you think you're going on about so casually for when you only have this many of your minions surrounding me waiting to get taken out!?"

"These girls aren't no minions! They're all on the same team, students that Sensei teaches!!"

'Yeah! You tell her!' go the elemarians pumping their fists into the air.

"We're scorned even in Ultimaguil but Sensei never abandoned us! She even gave us a place to belong! All of us, each and everyone, would gladly give up our lives for Sensei!!"

The camaraderie they shared was troublesome. Individual merits, compensation and even feats in battle, none of those things mattered in their eyes but their goal now would have them all unite together as one.

"Right"

Rafflesia Guildy pulls out what looked to be a miniature saw and points it at Blue.

"What is that, is that for strings...?"

Rafflesia Guildy makes her demand known to the baffled Blue.

"I'm going to use this clean the gaps between your teeth! Give me a good whiff of that smell!!!"

"YOU ARE THE
WOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOORRRRRRSSSTT
T!!!"

Blue puts distance between her and Rafflesia Guildy and assaults the elemarians within striking range. However, they were not so easily be caught this time for the No Bul Club elemarians have their eyes on the goal and strengthened their determination to get it.

["Aika-san! If you take them down at full power without considering what comes after, you won't have any left to fight Rafflesia Guildy with! Please use the new Elemeraddition equipment to eliminate them all at once!!!"]

Blue was actually thinking about how to get that done as Twoerle chimes in with her advice. But elemera orbs don't necessarily have effects that reflect their names so it would be far too difficult for Blue to predict what would happen if she were to combine them before committing to it.

"...how am I supposed to know which combo is the strong one!? Twoearle, think of something! This field of deviance is your specialty isn't it!?"

["And just whose mouth did that come out of!?"]

"...mouth..."

As soon as she heard that, it came to her in a flash.

"That's right! Lip and Slobber!! They're both related to the mouth so they might work!"

Lolory doesn't collect the elemera orbs of fallen elemarians so they received Cherryblo Guildy's Slobber affinity. The two were both linked to the mouth so they should be compatible, that's what Blue came up with.

["But we still haven't identified what effects the Slobber affinity would have!!"]

Twoearle says over the comms seemingly worried.

"Then let's find out!!"

Doing it live suited her just fine. Blue activates the new equipment without an ounce of hesitation.

"Elemera orb... Transexual!!"

She loads the Transexual elemera up for elemeration, one of the two elemera orbs used to start up the new equipment.

"...This is elemeraddition..."

New parts form on and pile onto the elemeration equipment on her left arm.

Throwing a yet still unknown elemera into the mix, she activates the two elemera orbs. The elemarians probably sensed an alarming air about it as the underlings all stand in front of Rafflesia Guildy to protect her.

"Anesan! leave it to us!"

"We wanna be useful for once!!"

And so...

"Lolory has to go..."

It took Lolory everything she had to protect herself from the world enshrouding pollen but her sense of duty simply wouldn't allow her to just stand back and watch like Souji told her to. Leaving the town, she props herself up with her stick extended to the ground and heads towards where Tail Red and the others were, step by step.

When she just barely gets within viewing distance of the first section of the battle where Blue, the sight leaps out at the weakly dazed Lolory.

"GYAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGGGGHHH!!"

"WHAT IS SHE!? CRAP!! ANESAN!
RUUUUUUUUUUUUNNNNN!!"

The sight of Tail Blue firing an eerie beam of light from her mouth.

The tragic screams were in fact coming from the alien monsters instead. Tail Blue shoots the blue beam of light from her mouth ceaselessly, unrelenting and unmercifully blasting away at the monsters as her wide open eyes shone with a slight pale blue and white glow.

This had already become a calamity, one inconceivable to the inhabitants of this world. The same as with the battle before in front of the castle, her devilish state had revealed itself once more. Should this act, that no human could possibly be capable of, not serve as evidence of the so called girl's true nature, the devil herself?

"This... Yup. It's better if Lolory were not here! Ehehe."

Eyes half lidded and white, Lolory darlingly made that conclusion herself and begins her detour away from this hell.

"Haa, haah... Appearances aside, that pack a real punch didn't it... It took out all the small fry."

["That was very cool Aika-san! When we return back to Souji-sama's world, we simply must use it once more with an audience around to watch!"]

So chimes in Twoearle over the comms.

Quickly realizing that the occasion in using it front of the crowd would basically be her last, Aika resolves herself to seal away the combination.

"Y-you bitch...! My buddies! My friends! My family! How could you do that to them!?"

When faced with the sense of camaraderie abound in Ultimaguil, she does feel like they're the bad guys at times. However, there was yet still another matter that irked Rafflesia Guildy beyond that.

"On top of that, you got them by puking out that laser beam and it didn't even have any taste or smell to it! That's totally not okay!!"

"I'm not going to run away or hide this time. So let's settle this one on one for real!!"

Rafflesia Guildy plunges the metal pipe-esque weapon into the ground. Catching onto her intent, Blue follows suit and stabs the Wave Lance into the ground in a similar fashion. The two take big strides towards each other... the fist for fist battle begins.

"UORRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!"

"YOOOOOOUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU!!!"

Aika had always been one to get into fights since childhood but... this was the first time she ever got into one just beat her opponent up without thinking about what comes after. The Tailgear protected her so she wasn't taking direct hits to the cheeks or stomach but even so, Blue grinned on still. She had never just pounded away like this with Souji or her grandfather in their spars. She wanted to do it just once, she wanted to get into a mindless brawl. It was a wish she had forcibly forgotten in her maturation towards womanhood but... Today is the day that wish is granted.

"Is that all ya gooooot!!!"

The one who was getting in more punches was Rafflesia Guildy though. Her fighting style was deadly reckless but her excellent physical abilities made up for it in spades. As one practiced in martial arts, Blues movements had no wasted excess to them but that itself was put to waste in a straight up brawl.

Blue takes the shower of explosive punches and gets blown back by them.

"Guuhhh...!!!"

Her whole body had gone numb. This was the moment Blue would come to learn of pain beyond her imagination. Her blanking gaze reflects the colossal tree. Thinking of the man who was fighting over there now, there was just no way she could just take it easy and fall asleep here.

Standing back up once more, Rafflesia Guildy gives her her utmost regard.

"...bitch. Even when you're all ready to fall apart like that you still got that damn amazing smell on you."

Rafflesia Guildy pulls her metal pipe out of the ground. She pulls out Blue's Wave Lance out as well and lobs it at her to use.

"It's time to finish this."

This suited Blue perfectly well. One last attack. She knew it meant it marked her limit. This probably wouldn't be settled with just landing a finishing move though. She was just that formidable an opponent. There was no second shot. This one attack required finesse like never before. However, her only once a day ace in the hole Elemeraddition was used up already. The gears in her head spin desperately for the answer.

"...in that case I just have to use them one at a time don't I...!!"

The steel nerved meathead comes up with daring battle plan. But immediately after, Rafflesia Guildy comes lunging at her with a roar.

"LLEEEEEETTSSGGGGOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOO!!"

Diving into the ground with the school swimsuit elemera, Blue circles around Rafflesia Guildy over and over accelerating as she does.

"What!?"

Blue had disappeared into the ground and Rafflesia Guildy paused in confusion for an instant. Not letting that opening slip by, Blue leaps out soaring from under the surface the way a flying fish would out of the sea.

"Whoah! Bitch!?"

Blue hits Rafflesia Guildy from right under her like a cannonball and the two of them take flight into the sky.

Boosting her speed of ascent even further using the ribbons elemera, they continue pushing further upwards into high altitude. Once they break past the red pollen layer, Blue leaves Rafflesia Guildy up there and descends back down rapidly.

Not waiting for Rafflesia Guildy to come down to her, Blue continues flying down back towards the ground without killing her momentum in mid-air. Even as she returns the wing-transformed ribbons back to normal, she doesn't slow down and the electronic voice sounds off once again with another activation.

Her gamble presented itself just on the verge of a crash landing. Blue makes no attempt to deaden her forceful descent as she hits the ground.

Her legs screamed in anguish. Muscles in agony and bones screeching, she does not pause in deliberation as she unleashes everything she has on the ground with a kick. The land falls in on itself and soil erupts into the air from under her.

Stacking the Rabbit elemera's jumping power on top of her descent, Tail Blue returns back up to the skies once more with doubled speed. Her Wave Lance goes into Break Release and light floods out from its tip.

"Haha, you fucking bitch... Ya really do have a lot of life in ya."

Having laid eyes on Tail Blue's breathtaking pursuit, Rafflesia could let nothing else out save for admiration.

"EXECUTE..."

Sparing no excess tearing power for an aura pillar, Tail Blue invests all of her remaining strength into one last attack.

"WAA
AVVVVVVVVVVEEEEE!!!"

This was a finishing move aimed into the air without worry of casualties or the need to restrain her opponent. The spear with everything put into it finds its way to Rafflesia Guildy and a grand explosion blooms out across the sky.

The Wave Lance crumbles to pieces from the impact that overtook its limits. The desperate battle meets its end here.

"It's my loss... Still though, you are really goddamn strong."

Even though it was time for her body to go and sparks of electricity jumped out from her, Rafflesia Guildy still let out a refreshingly carefree smile as if she just had it out with a fighting buddy.

"You aren't the only who's fighting for someone important to them you know."

Hearing that, Rafflesia Guildy's eyes widen in understanding.

"Oh. I finally got it... It kept on bothering me, that smell of yours."

Blue gets startled with a jolt as topic she was bothered by gets raised once more. The words that followed it however were especially kind.

"Love... I get it now. This is the smell of love isn't it...? Hehe, no wonder it smells so good. It's just like Sensei's..."

The scents were not completely the same though as the natures of the love from the two were of different forms. The love shared between two people may not bear the same qualities as that of the heartborne power of elemera that gave life to her but the familial love-like bonds of friendship she had founded on that love might have been the reason why she could sense it still.

"Tail Blue. Your smell. It's love... You got the scent of love on you..."

"Don't start getting poetic when you're just a lousy pervert."

Both of them laid on the ground fallen spread eagled with their heads pointing towards the other. If we were at some river it'd probably make quite the picture... so Blue laughs out wryly.

"Hey Tail Blue. Those elemerian that you take down... You use their powers reall rough don't ya."

"That a problem?"

Rather than sounding cross, Rafflesia Guildy's tone took on more towards a sulking one. Even Blue could not predict the words that came immediately after.

"Make sure you use mine properly okay?"

"Wha..."

"See ya."

Saying it as she scratches her nose in seeming shyness, Rafflesia Guildy explodes.

"The scent of love, huh?"

Her hand catches hold of Rafflesia Guildy's elemera orb as if it were being sucked into the palm of her hand. Blue... Aika smiles to herself.

"If that's what is... Then I can't not be happy about it."

Having taken on the rear to herself, she pulverized a splendid foe. She should have be able to stay there lying on the ground and rest with faith in Red's triumph.

"Now then..."

Even so, Blue spurs her wound covered body on to stand up. She noticed that Lolory had seen her fight from a distance but there was no sight of her now.

"One more thing to take care of..."

Abusively dragging her flat-out unmoving legs with her, Blue begins making her way to the far off Yggdrasil Guildy.

Meanwhile, the reason why Yggdrasil Guildy stopped the mess of a battle in front of the castle finally came to light. No Bul Club was basically playing the part of the trackers who were leading their assassin to Phoenix Guildy and that assassin was the executioner of darkness, Dark Grasper.

"Wh-why did you help me out, Dark Grasper!?"

Hearing my inquiry, Dark Grasper flashes me a meaningful smile.

"Don't be so cold. You are the girl who will be my bride. I wouldn't simply hand you over to a wananbe roast bird like this."

What should I do. It's Dark Grasper and she's suggesting marriage as well but I just can't help but feel super relieved. The shock from just now was overwhelming. If this keeps on happening I just might end up getting brainwashed.

"Roast bird!? Come up with something cooler for me! I'm different from you gloomy Ultimaguil bastards who send so many just to stick to me! I'm a phoenix of justice after all!!"

Phoenix Guildy immediately picks at her but Dark Grasper returns back some words with a cool face.

"Huh... Hearing some lowly traitor say that of Ultimaguil's ways makes my side hurt."

"Hooou"

...Ah. His switch got flipped. I'm steadily coming to understand how Phoenix Guildy is. I really don't want to though...

Sure enough, Phoenix Guildy hides his face behind the palm of his hand and sticks out his waist at an angle for an odd pose as he provokes Dark Grasper.

"Dark Grasper, huh? That's one hollow name you've got."

"What?"

"Darkness is just nothingness. That makes you the conquerer of that which does not exist... Hah! Can there even be a more pathetic moniker than that? What is there setting you apart from a little kid that draws lines in the sand to claim their territory...!!"

That's a pretty gratifying way to spin it... Dark Grasper answers back in kind not wanting to lose.

"And I'd say that's a very darling little comparison for someone with your looks to have come up with! Let's have that silly caricature rot away with you!"

"Rotting's just not for me. So long as this world has ponytails I'll come back to life as many times as I need to!"

The two of them are ready to go off at any moment. What do I do? We share the same goal so does that mean I'm going to have to back Dark Grasper up!?

"...What are just sitting around for Tail Red? Hurry up and go."

"But taking on this guy alone is..."

He's an uncontrollable pervert you know... So I want to say but Mega Ne give me a light slap on the back.

"She's not gonna be alone. I'm here with her. This is our job so don't let yourself get bothered by it. But if you insist on sharing any words of gratitude then just send an email to Acena-chan."

"Hey! What are you, my mom!? I would like an email though!!"

Come to think if it, she gave me her email address with that QR code from before. Is it in the Twoearlephone though... I can't be sure...

"Let me just ask one thing. Do you guys... Are you planning on invading this world after this is over?"

"Hm? According to Levia Guildy's unit's reports, this world has a small population and their crucial twintail warrior didn't show any signs of growth so there's little value in invading it. It's not like I have nothing better to do than to verify that myself either. Once this mission over I've got a packed schedule of idol activities waiting for me too."

In that arrogant sounding reply of hers I certainly felt sincerity in her words. It's clear that peace will come to this world once this battle is over. I can feel myself suddenly filled with fighting spirit.

Dark Grasper looks up towards the sky bridged crimson red to the ground by the snowing pollen.

"On top of that, barring me losing myself and going berserk, Yggdrasil is a very likable warrior and I simply couldn't bring myself to lay a hand on her myself. I'll leave her to you...!!"

I know we're just taking advantage of each other but that doesn't change the fact that she helped me out.

"Right then... I'll leave this one to you Dark Grasper!!"

Phoenix Guildy figuring out my true identity bothers me but I doubt Ultimaguil is going to lend their ears to a traitor. While the executioner and rebel settle things between them I just have to do what I need to do.

I set my sights on Yggdrasil Guildy and take off running once more.

"Hmm. Tail Red really is cute when she's being honest. Twoearle definitely had to have put quite the work into her."

Seeing that tiny back off, Dark Grasper turns around to face Phoenix Guildy.

"Goddddaaaaaammmmmmmiiiiittt...!!"

Seeing how frustrated he was, he really looks like he's ready to give chase. Restraining him here was the right decision after all.

"If you really want someone to talk to so badly then how about I give you my email address instead."

She won't turn down an opportunity even if the one on the other end did happen to be a traitor. Dark Grasper pulls out her mobile phone and thrusts it out right in front of Phoenix Guildy as if to provoke him.

"You've got guts to hand over your email address to a traitor so casually. I guess you aren't a warrior under that leader's direct command for nothing!!"

The two of them exchange email addresses and simple greeting mails along after.

"Not bad... You can actually keep up with my texting speed."

"Don't tell me you thought that's all I could do, Dark Grasper-san? Your email took its time to get to me so I made an ascii art of you while I waited!"

Phoenix Guildy shows off his smartphone screen. On it was a magnificently recreated visage of her with a silly look on her face in ascii art.

Dark Grasper however was not one to take things lying down though.

"Fool! I did the same! I had time to fill while the mail finished sending so by the time it did, I had already created an account for you and even sent off some casual tweets!"

"Ngh...! Damn you, when!?"

Looking through the account that was made for him without his consent, Phoenix Guildy sees that 80 such tweets had already gone out. Dark Grasper's speedy technique was one to be feared.

"Hey! You already got two people following it! There's no taking back anything after this!!"

"Well no. Ya can just delete the account ya know."

Mega Ne cuts in as the two glare at one another.

"Since we got to down to this I really should have asked for Tail Red's address too...!"

"I won't let you. I did say that Tail Red is the girl who'll become my bride didn't I?"

"Bride? What, did you not notice it yourself?"

A slight smirk forms itself instantly on Pheonix Guildy's face at confirming his superiority over hers.

"No, never mind. Fufufu, it's not fair if I just spoil it when the person in question isn't around for it! I'll just have to reveal it to your eyes when the time comes someday!!"

"Someday? Don't get cocky."

The sickle of darkness, Darkness Glaive, unleashes a black whirlwind with a single swing and blows away the red pollen obstructing their view.

"I don't know what you're going on about and I don't care enough to find out but let me make one thing clear, someday is never going to come for you."

"Come on now. Let's just start."

Mega Ne enters battle mode. She thrusts out both arms and their ends open up to gunbarrels.

"Hanh? That Robogirl is joining in too?"

"A traitor like yourself wouldn't start prattling about wanting a fair and square one on one fight, would you now?"

There was no need for taking on the knightly mentality with criminals. Dark Grasper had no problems with double teaming him for the kill.

"Hanh, if that's how it's going to be then I'll have to do something a little dirty myself!!"

Phoenix Guildy unfolds a one of his wings and a fist sized ball of fire flies out from the end.

"Release! Mirage Revive!!"

Those eerie flame reminiscent of will o' wisps grows to human size and limbs start forming out from it. What materialized from that was the one that Loloryu should have defeated already, Cherryblo Guildy. She did not have an expression on and did not say a thing. Her whole body was an ashen gray and had an inorganic golem-like quality to it.

"This one of the few special abilities I have in my repertoire. However, I can't active it anywhere except for the world the elemarian died and I can't take them with me when I go to other worlds. There's all sorts of limitations but that's the biggest one."

Perhaps he did it because his nature made him honor his promises but Phoenix Guildy goes out of his way to explain things for them. Mega Ne considers their abilities.

"Other than their elemara orbs, he's can probably reuse the remnants scattered around in the world."

"I see... We were looking around for your collaborators when you deserted but you actually had a trick like that up your sleeve, huh?"

In the time this went on, Phoenix Guildy started materializing more elemarians around him one after another. This time they were all No Bul Club elemarians that Tail Blue and Tail Yellow had defeated but now they have resurrected as Phoenix Guildy's puppets.

Mega Ne's eyes light up in anger at seeing the puppets made in her colleagues' likeness.

"Acena-chan. I'll clean up these fakes so ya don't need to hold anything back."

Mega Ne fires off lasers from her fingers and blows back the revived elemarians.

"That exposition you gave on their limitations left out something very important didn't it?"

As her mantle flaps from the blasts, Dark Grasper flashes an invincible grin.

"The fact that the resurrected fakes are a long way off from how the originals were is their greatest limitation! Do you really think these sham imitations are going to be able to take down the Dark Grasper that has all elemarians under her thumb!!"

"The one who has to beat them is me though!?"

Showing off not only her peerless strength, Mega Ne demonstrates the godspeed of her retorts. That said Phoenix Guildy's secret Mirage Revive technique is still putting Dark Grasper and her partner at a disadvantage. They actually are quite hindrance. 'That's good enough

if it leaves us for one on one' says Phoenix Guildy as he cuts at Dark Grasper.

"That's some armor you got there. Pretty sharp stuff! Did you make it from the Glasses elemera!?"

"Hmph! I made it based on what another great warrior I love wore! You can say it is the crystallization of our love!!"

"Right! I'll have to make a set for myself too someday!"

"I told you! Someday won't be coming for you!!"

Phoenix Guildy's slashing sword connects with the glaive. With a snap of the wrist, the sword's handguard twists inwards and the blade in the middle splits open where a gunbarrel pops out in its place.

"Mhhh!?"

Dark Grasper tilts her neck away instantly to avoid the bullet of light that shoots out. An opening had thrust out in that fluid instant transformation.

"Since ponytails only have just the one tail I decided that I'd also have just the one weapon... However, I knew that I wanted to have both a sword and a gun on me. That why I came up with this, a weapon that can switch between both! I call it the Phoenix Slashster!!"

"Then you can't call that one weapon! I will however acknowledge the courage it took to give that thing such an awkward name! You'd say it wrong one out three times!!"

"Don't take my resolve lightly! I practiced saying it enough times that I shredded my tongue doing it but now I can say it smoothly!!"

With their light banter one would be under the impression that they were taking it easy on the fight but their true strength was never anything so ordinary to begin with. With each cut they make that hits air, the wayward force from them would smash explosively into the landscape and mark out a grand field of destruction.

Mega Ne on the other hand however was having a harder time than she thought she would have against the revived elemarians as new members would come into being one after another as she took them down.

"EIII! Y'all are such a pain!!"

Mega Ne Transforms into Megawinger mode and starts carpet bombing them away.

"It was foolish of you to leave the organization when you had this much power! You were the only elemarian with the ponytail affinity too!!"

Dark Grasper sends pays him a compliment and expresses her disappointment with him at the same time.

"Wrong! I wasn't the only one!!"

Phoenix Guildy suddenly raises his fist up high into the air towards the sun that was being blotted out by the red sky.

"Pegasus Guildy! My buddy was the elemarian with the greatest ponytail affinity in history!"

"Pegasus Guildy? I've never heard of a commander by that name!"

"You wouldn't. That punk ass bitch of a leader got rid of him! That's why I took up his heart and his justice! You need to stop and think for a bit and realize that the leader is just using you!!"

His impassioned words held strong persuasive power in them but Dark Grasper firmly rejected them.

"Enough! I can't stand to listen to your foolishness!!"

Sword and sickle clash together once more and the both of them are repelled backwards as their legs dig into the ground. What leapt out at both their eyes was the grounded crimson fire blazing out in the distance. While the two of them took part in their lengthy battle, the battle on that side had probably just entered its climax.

"Tail Red's fire, huh? It is a rather pretty sight. Seeing it makes me realize that I can't let this sword fight keep on going. Let's settle this now!!"

Dark Grasper casts aside her mantle and the parts on her back extend and suspend out in the air. She swings her Darkness Glaive and her God Glasses begin resonate to it.

"Break Release!!"

The Darkness Glaive transforms into a huge bow and notches up a jet black arrow. Making sure that Mega Ne noticed the activation and got out of harm's way, Dak Grasper unleashes the torrent of destruction down below.

"DARKNESS BANISHEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEER!!"

It is a technique made to converge destructive power to its limits for the sake of completely disintegrating its target and it lands spectacularly on Phoenix Guildy as it swallows him up. All would return to dust and disappear. Only a seemingly bottomless gigantic hole carved into the ground in the shape of an infinity symbol remained as proof of that destruction.

"Mmh..."

But fire then erupts forth from the depths of the hole. That fire shapes itself into the form of a single giant fiery wing and within was Phoenix Guildy, completely unscathed.

"You! You really are...!"

"I said so didn't I! I don't die! My ponytail is immortal!!"

The rebel who could only be dealt with by sealing him away. Dark Grasper stood stock still as the rumors she thought to be fake demonstrated their truth to her very eyes.

"Tch... That line would sound so cute if Tail Red said it instead!"

"Well then, how about we go for round two Dark Grasper-san!!"

Phoenix Guildy passes Dark Grasper a look with his harsh cold eyes.

"No, we won't. Now that I've seen that revival ability I have no intentions of accompanying you anymore. There won't be a need for a final round."

Tossing that out in a dry voice, Dark Grasper pushes down on the bridge of her God Glasses. The infinity symbol light up across the lens as Phoenix Guildy starts getting swallowed in.

"CHAOSIC INFINITEEEEE! Fall into the depths of elemera you false immortal bird!!"

Phoenix Guildy yells out some final words of resentment as he gets swallowed up by the darkness with no possibility of escape.

"BIIIIIIITCCCHH!! Don't you have the decency to wait a while after someone revives before you start attaccWHOOOAAAAAAAAAHHHHHH!!"

"Phew... Mercy has no place in affairs of triumph and defeat."

Her bitter experience where she got taken by surprise while she waited for her opponents to set up runs through her head as she bids him those heavy words.

With Phoenix Guildy gone, the power his ability over the revived elemarians disappears along with the revied elemarians theselves. The now free Mega Ne gives a shrug of her shoulders with a 'good grief'. The sound of a hammer striking rock rings out.

"...didn't ya say before that only those of lower standings would be the ones to use sneak attacks?"

"Th-that was different! I just couldn't stand listening to his nonsense! That was definitely not a sneak attack!!"

Anticipating Phoenix Guildy's ability to revive, she was to take the opening after his revival to seal him away if he were able to come back from a full powered attack - that was the sort of measure appended to the plan from the start. Up to a point that is.

With her mission safely completed, Dark Grasper has fulfilled her honor as a warrior under the leader's direct command. The sky that she was looking up at however, was still covered in red pollen.

Tail Yellow was unparalleled in a chaotic battlefield against countless enemies. She would fire away with all the weapons she had on her and blast all the enemies around her in spectacular fashion. Her particle cannon razed the ground. The ones who rode on bikes would get caught in missile fire. Her needlegun bore holes in their hotrods and her vulcans shredded them to pieces. Not taking a single step back, the No Bul Club elemarians charge right into the middle of her bullet hell. Then there was Mandragora Guildy. She didn't protect her comrades and she didn't hide behind their shadows but she continued to press on towards her soaking in every single hit that came her way.

""UWWOOOOOOAAAHHHHH!!""

The war cries of the underlings roar out together. The break through that perfectly closed hail of explosive fire through sheer tenaciousness and grab hold of her limbs.

They face towards Mandragora Guildy and scream out blood.

"Now Mandragora-anesan!!"

"Attack while we got her!!"

Mandragora hesitates for a moment but assents to it. She fires off her laser beams from both her hands.

"Guhh...!"

Yellow swiftly purges the parts that the underlings were clinging to and the elemarians who held onto those limbs for dear life go flying. She falls to the ground to avoid the beams but her timing was a little too late as her chestpiece gets scraped by it. The impact blows her back and she rolls out onto the ground.

"Ufufun, those breasts sure get in the way don't they!"

"Thank you very much for that..."

As they exchange light banter, Yellow readies herself with her Vortex Blaster and fires on the remaining elemarians.

"...but I really can't say that it feels good at all to watch my friends get attacked...!"

They're down to just a few compared to when the battle started. The immediate area had turned into a world of death covered in craters, displaced ground and strewn about remains of No Bul Club's vehicles.

"But you, you're still the best on the attack. Don't say you've run out of material now?"

"Elemera Orb - Book!!"

Yellow activates the Book elemera with the ability to scout out the opponent's abilities and goess through the whole of Mandragora Guildy's unusual fighting style. Just why was it that she was able to utilize this level of toughness she questioned. After her analysis was done, she found that Mandragora Guildy's body served as a huge storage bank of energy.

"...You... Have you been absorbing those attacks into yourself!?"

"That I did! My affinity is the Masochistic affinity! My body takes those wonderful attacks with relish and my power increases all the more from it!"

For yellow this was a deeply dangerous affinity.

"...Then there is no need for me to lead up with smaller attacks! I will strip all of it at once! Break Release!!"

Yellow had already fired off nearly everything in her Full Burst Mode so she does not hesitate to purge what little of her armor that still remained.

"Oh my, aren't you rushing this?"

Mandragora expresses her dissatisfaction at Yellow's complete stripping.

"I needn't a reason to strip! So long as I have the heart for it, I will strip! Those are the words that my master had graced me with!!"

Once again, Souji had passed on to her another maxim to complete in her own mind in some unknown occasion... So one would think but it was certainly true that Souji had carelessly said to her, "Strip when you feel like stripping".

"Here I come! Aura Pillar!!"

Mandragora Guildy is binded by the Aura Pillar and Yellow is launched down at high speed towards her by the Unite Weapon.

"VOLTIC
JUUUUUUDGGGMMMEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEENNNNTTT!!"

"HOFFUMM!!"

But Mandragora Guildy stands firm and takes it with her whole body.

"Wha...!"

Many elemarians have fallen to Tail Yellow finishing kick move but the masochist stays up tenaciously. There was no need to defend herself. Rather, defending herself would make it less pleasant for her. Her steeled masochist soul had granted her plantlike body an unyielding resisting power.

Yellow soon gets deflected away and dustclouds burst out from where her body trenches into the ground.

"Nghh. Guh..."

The grass on top of Mandragora Guildy's head closes in on itself into the shape of roundish bud and the energy from the Voltic Judgment swirls up as electricity across her body as she fires it off from it like a giant cannon.

"...n-not good. Need to defend...!"

Attempting to activate the Large Bust elemera to create a shield for herself, Yellow calls back just the left arm armor part from the Unite Weapon. However, Mandragora Guildy's cannonfire goes for an abandonment play with Yellow who'd only just rearmed herself her left arm armor parts in the nick of time and instead directs its roar skywards.

The Unite Weapon, hanging there in midair, defenseless immediately after the technique, takes the blast straight on through its center. It crashes down to the ground in black smoke and blows up into splintered pieces as it hits the ground. Yellow could only watch on in horror as it happens.

"Did nobody ever aim for that after like all this time?"

Yellow very much regrets not thinking back on that weakness. Separating from her means to separate from the Tailgear's core light membrane defense system, the Photon Absorber, and the armor's durability will be wholly dependent on the armor itself. The drastic drop in its hardness was unavoidable.

"T-... Twoearle-san! If I were to redo my transformation once more would the armor return back to normal!?"

["With it being in so many broken pieces, it is impossible to repair the armor completely without undergoing large scale maintenance! Please retreat at once Erina-san!!"]

The Tailgear would repair some damage if the transformation were redone but even that has its limitations. Twoearle is right. Yellow only remaining option is to retreat.

With her victory almost certainly in the bag, Mandragora Guildy twists and contorts herself and lets loose her confidence.

"Now that you lost all your armor, you're pretty much bare naked here aren'tcha?"

Yellow's body shivers in light intoxication.

"Yes, it would appear so. This makes me... I..."

Her despair should have been what she spoke of next. However,

"Even if I wanted to put something on it's impossible, right!?"

Cornered into a desperate situation, Yellow is aroused instead.

"Wuuh!? I can feel this horrific throbbing vigor from her!?"

Witnessing her determined undressingness, Mandragora Guildy winces in reflex.

With no real attack options and just elemation on hand, Yellow was barely hanging in there. She truly was as defenseless as someone near completely naked in only socks could be. And that was making her blood rush through her.

The other elemarians were all gone so now it was just the two of them - there was no way Twoearle could put this fire out. There was nobody to stop her from running wild and neither was there anybody to rebuke her for it.

"A dog's a dog but you're a bitch with a big backbone aren'tcha! I'm starting to get a little sick of you!"

"I can say the same woof you!!!"

With her inclinations reaching their peak, Yellow's speech slips a little at the end.

"Alright! Come right at me! Give me everything you got!!!"

"I will! You, me and just our bodies! This is the final showdown!!!"

Not giving up on her major predicament and still fighting to win, Yellow's figure was exactly like that of the heroes of justice that she looked up to. Having to look past the many things wrong with what actually is would be a fault to it though.

"No matter how big a glutton you may be, it is impossible for you to keep on eating as though you are bottomless! ...For enemies that can absorb attacks... the conventional way to defeat them is to keep on attacking until that can no longer absorb the attacks properly!!!"

But even if she did have her prided hero related knowledge, she still didn't have the anything in hand to put it into practice.

Yellow thrusts out her left arm and activates the Girls Boy elemera orb.

"Activate! Elemeraddition!!"



Just like Blue did, Yellow activates her final trump card - Elemeraddition. Gauntlet-like armor forms on top of her left arm's elemeration parts. Yellow had paired up all the elemera orbs together with one another through trial and error so she already had an idea on which ones to activate simultaneously.

These are the two elemera orbs she activated.

It might be because hair is the bodypart that draws out the luster of the nape but the Nape elemera itself grants one the ability to manipulate their hair through their thoughts. She hadn't used it for attacking at all since she could turn her twintails into anchors on her own anyway. Once she saw how Souji's eyes sparkled at Lolory's techniques however, Erina had determined herself to manipulate her twintails in a wider variety of ways. As such, Yellow's twintails now wrapped themselves around Mandragora Guildy's body.

"I have you now!"

"Oh my, what wonderful bindings!!"

By activating the Sixpack elemera with its ability to harden organic matter together with the Nape elemera, Yellow's twintails had become hardy chains she could use to punish her foes.

["Th-That's far too reckless Erina-san!!"]

Perhaps having seen something on her side, Twoearles yells at her over the comms. Yellow doesn't stop however. Without her weapons to act as her intermediary, Tail Yellow could not shoot her energy transformed electricity at her foe but there was still one method left for her.

'If I cannot shoot then I just need to stick to my opponent and beat it into them point blank...!!'

Seeing Yellow's intense bursts of electricity Mandragora calls out in dismay.

"Ar-are you insane!? Those pretty twintails of yours could end up in tatters you know!?"

"The part of my body that I have the most faith in are not my fists or my legs but these twintails! I... believe in my twintails!!"

Even if divine thunder were to strike her hair, they still would not fall from it.

"Everything... I will beat every last bit of my strength right into you!!"

Mandragora Guildy feels every bit of that faith and remaining strength through those twintail as they beat her down.

"I w-won't loooooossee!"

Intense pain strikes Yellow's entire body. It was to be expected. At this point-blank range, the Tailgear wouldn't be able to suppress the

backflow of power completely. Even so, Yellow raises the electric output even higher.

"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARARRRRRGGGHHHHHHH!!"

Letting out a piercing shriek, Yellow overflows with highest level of thunder there was. Smoke finally finally rises out from Mandragora Guildy's body as she collapses. Even a complete masochist like her couldn't bear punishment that went beyond what her flesh could take in.

"I am satisfied... For punishing me to the utmost limit, thank you Tail Yellow-chan..."

"You are very welcome... You were strong as well..."

Wearing a clear and unrepentant masochistic expression, Mandragora Guildy explodes.

"...I did it. All by myself... M-Master, please prai..."

Devoid of strength, Yellow collapses onto the ground.

["Erina-san!? Are you alright Erina-san!?"]

Twoearle's voice rings out to empty air.

There could not be any corpses to find as they all vanished but there lay a single girl sprawled across this empty ruined battlefield.

It was the center of it all. Just what sort of face should I be putting on with such a strange sight right in front of me. This wasn't a plant anymore, it was a mountain. A giant mountain that towered over all into the sky and yet it still boasted itself a plant. That's probably why it's known as the divine tree beyond human reach, this Yggdrasil.

Still, what threw me for a loop was no the size of the thing. It just never occurred to me that I'd have to fight Yggdrasil Guildy. Since she turned into this ridiculously huge "firing platform" to cover the world in pollen and had her allies form two layers of defenses against us, I figured she had to be incapable of defending herself.

I thought I would be able to take Yggdrasil Guildy down quick and release all the stolen elemers. After that I'd go back and help Blue and Yellow out with the ones they were holding back. That was why I felt like I still had the time to spare on my encounter with Phoenix Guildy. But now, I regret using up those few minutes.

This firing platform... was wriggling. The instant I got close enough giant tree-like tentacles started whipping around one by one right before my eyes. Just that was enough to make the ground quake beneath my feet.

This holy tree was going to fight back.

Even when the tentacles hit nothing but air, it still whips gusts out from them. Those tentacles could swing out freely like nunchucks around Yggdrasil Guildy's body. The tree was protected all around.

"Please don't come any nearer! If you do you'll get hurt badly~!"

Her voice still remained unchanged even as a giant as she gives a warning in that slow voice of hers. It was exactly as she said. If I

approached her carelessly I just might get sent flying to the ends of the sky.

"...dammit, this is no time to be getting cold feet!"

I slap at my Force Rivon and activate the Blazer Blade. I set my sights on the tentacles swinging around to intimidate me and strike with as much power as I could.

"Gah...!"

The blade that I gripped tight in my hands gets deflected away in its entirety and is sent sailing backwards in a spin. It stabs itself into the ground after how many spins and I end up rolling across the ground from the recoil.

Just arm strength alone wasn't enough to deal with even a single tentacle. It's like trying to press down on a really powerful fan with just a pinkie.

["Souji-sama! Yggdrasil Guildy's entire body currently stands at over 150 meters tall! She should weigh approximately 30000 tons. That can no longer be categorized as an elemarian! Direct assaults are too dangerous!!"]

Twoearle says out over the comms. Hearing those numbers that were on a completely different scale, I can't help but take them as jokes...

"...don't get dizzy now..."

The tailgear's arm strength should be at around 100 tons if I remember right. I was astounded when I heard that from Twoearle but... with Yggdrasil Guildy as my opponent even this transcendant arm strength could hardly cut it.

This monster... this giant behemoth's greatest weapon is her colossal size itself. All she has to do swing around the ends of her tentacles and let their weight take care of the rest. That's all she needs to do to turn them into powerful unmatched attacks. It's a calculating matter and it has me envisioning the giant robot Twoearle-Oh sitting back at base crossing over from the other side to here.

Yggdrasil calls out to me who had taken up my blade once more and appeals to me in earnest.

"Tail Red-chan, I'm being serious here! As I am now, things won't end with just you losing your twintail affinity! You could get badly hurt... no, you could lose even your life! I won't stop my tentacles so please don't fight!!"

She speaks to me like I was one of her own students. What she said boiled down to, 'If you value your life don't come any closer'. That just made my fear fade away instead. Putting myself at risk... Putting my life on the line, that's exactly what my friends are doing right now as they fight!!

"Progress Baretta!!"

I focus and will the Baretas stored away in my Rivons into my hand. Going into a power up mode is a double edge sword that drops my defensive abilities. But if I can't attack or defend anyway, I might as well attack, attack and attack!

"Chain Custom - Riser!!"

As I put on the Barretas and redo my twintails up to high tied ones, my tailgear powers up into Riser Chain. I grip another Blazer Blade in my left hand.

"WOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAHHH!!"

I strike with the Blazer Blade Twins at the same time and slice off a tentacle. But another one sweeps over my head in no time at all. If I get hit even once then it's game over.

"Chain Custom - Faller!!"

I shift my twintails down to low tied ones and take off like a rocket. I zip through tiny gaps in between where the tentacles swung wildly and fly out of there.

I put some distance between try to come with a way for me to attack at long range. The tailgear flashes a hint for such a weapon in my head.

"That's it!"

I take the Progress Barretas off from my Force Rivons and deploy them in V shapes. I speed up and lob them at Yggrasil Guildy. Flames bursts out from their tips and Yggdrasil Guildy howls as they tear through two of her tentacles. I never thought to use them this way before. Boomerangs... That's right, when I saw the gorillas throwing around their boomerang it also improved my imagination.

I catch hold of the returning boomerangs and attach back onto the Rivons once more. I can make use of these weapons...!

With hopes of ending the battle in sight, it was unavoidable that I would be stunned once more for the third time.

"...you've got to be kidding me..."

"Chipping away at me from afar, I'm not going to just stand by while you do something so underhanded!"

Yggdrasil Guildy's humongous body was moving across the ground. The land itself ruptures into avalanches and the sky is caught in the earthshaking. As living being from Earth, this crossed the line between actions that I could dismiss and the ones I couldn't. Completely overwhelmed by that spectacle, one of her tentacles takes the chance to get me from my blind spot and wraps itself tight around me.

"UWAAAAAAAAAHHHH!!!"

I was only keeping my eyes on the roots so it was the perfect sneak attack as that tentacle came flying out from the roof-like head portion of Yggdrasil Guildy. It was veritable hidden arm.

"...c-cra-p..."

Every bone in my body feels like they've smashed to pieces. On top of that Faller Chain is just about to go over its 22 second limit! At this rate the tailgear is going to overload...!

Over at the Star Twoearle's cockpit.

"Twoearle-chan!"

Miharu, seeing her son in grave danger, makes an outrageous request to Twoearle.

"...ram it."

"What? I do of course do intend on getting rammed at some point but..."

Twoearle tries to deflect her still unfulfilled promise to Miharu by saying she will get ot it at some point but Miharu denies that on the spot.

"Not you, I meant this."

Miharu points to the floor of the cockpit.

"Let's ram this ship into Yggdrasil Guildy!!"

"Captain Miharu!?"

"What do you think you're saying Miharu-san!?"

Twoearle and Mikoto shudder. Miharu's eyes were bloodshot. Another chance like this would never come again and she was hot and high on the situation.

"My son's in a pinch so we'll ram the ship into it and self-destruct! A mother's luck has run out!!"

"Calm down Captain Miharū! It won't go down even if we do that kind of thing!!"

"I don't want to die an unwed woman!!"

While the three of them had their attention elsewhere, a startling scene was playing out on the monitor. The Tailgear was just about to go into overload and Tail Red was unleashing an attack.

My will takes flight and the tailgear reacts to it. Faller Chain's hip accelerator parts fly out on their own and tear through the tentacles. With just a few nanoseconds to go, I manage to revert my twintails back to normal and elemera flows through my whole body.

"I thought they were just stabilizers to fine tune my acceleration at high speeds but... they were weapons too?"

I shift into Riser Chain to break through the tentacle with my blade and then shift into Faller Chain right after in a hectic bit of redoing my twintails.

Needing an attack that could pull me out of this hopeless situation, I call on that sensation from just before and ten variously sized pieces of armor, five on each side matching, shoot out. But they don't have the same force behind them as the one before as they all fly out ahead of me only to fall to the ground in shambles.

"No good. I can't control them well...!"

Yggdrasil Guildy chases after me in a rage. This leaves me unable to retrieve the armor parts so I leave them where they lie and shift back

into Normal Chain but as I do a mass of silver colored particles hammers down on me from above.

"Uwahh!?"

Different from the main cannon aimed skywards, Yggdrasil Guildy also had slow moving ones shaped like chameleon eyes slowly taking their aim on me like they were side cannons. I wasn't the only one with an ace up their sleeve!

"It's a shame... I didn't want to have to use this at all but I'm sorry. It might get scary enough to make you cry but if you could, please just stay there like that until this is all over!!"

"A different kind of pollen...!? This is...!!"

"Super Agony particles... A despicable inhumane forbidden technique scorned by us elemarians!"

Suddenly, everything starts getting dark. Is it an illusion!?

'She takes after the holy tree Yggdrasil but this is more like one of those poisonous mushrooms that grow in the mountains...!!'

I meant to say that out to myself but my voice won't come out. Soon every other sound around starts fading away as I get pulled into a world of stark silence.

Eyes, mouth and ears, they were all taken away from me. I've been isolated away from my senses. Without Twoearle's guidance, I can't

even dodge the roaring mess of tentacles. I was basically in the same position as a sacrifice left out to be toyed and killed.

Even if it scares me, I can't even scream. It's so strange. Having my senses destroyed like this so one-sidedly is making me lose my sense of what's real and what isn't. It's like I'm in a dream. There was no way I could muster any fighting spirit this way. I've run out of everything.

After I gave Phoenix Gildy that spiel, having my spirit break this much is just...

No matter how hard I chase after or how much I take, there are enemies I cannot do anything to. Right now, I didn't have a single move that I pull out through sheer determination.

Is this what despair feels like?

At the very least, I can apologize to them in my heart... To Aika and Erina... To Lolory and the others as well. I couldn't protect the twintails of this world and my world both...

...twintails?

Wait. What do I have to despair for? My eyes can't see... and my voice can't speak... and even if my ears can't hear! So what!? I can still sense twintails, can't I!?

'I see it!!'

I can feel them. The twintails out there seeking out help. The twintails rousing to help them. All the twintail affinities that have been taken captive by Yggdrasil Guildy. And finally the twintail affinities of my friends behind me, burning bright hot. Like stars in the night sky, all those countless twintails are shining down on me in the darkness I'm trapped in!!

"KYAAAAAAAARGH!?"

I can hear Yggdrasil Guildy scream out in pain. I see countless tentacles lying down on the ground as they were grass cut by a sickle.

"...they're back...?"

As I mutter that aloud, I realize that my senses have returned to me. The parts that had fallen to the ground before were now hovering around me burning blazingly bright. It looks like they saved me from Yggdrasil Guildy's attack the same way Yggdrasil Guildy's tentacles had protected her body. Satellite Swords that fly around me according to my will and exterminate any external threats... Do that's what the Blazer Saber is!!

"Why won't you behave!? I told you didn't I!? Go stand in the hallway!!"

"And just who would listen to that teacher! She's the one trying to destroy the world! No matter how bad a seed they may be, they're still going to go nuts with everything they have to stop that!!"

"But that's not normal! You were afraid weren't you!? You should have wanted to give up when you saw this form!!"

Giant things are scary. That probably was something ingrained into my instincts as a living thing. However...

"When have I... When has Tail Red ever not have to look up to see you eye to eye? It's no different this time. You may be a bit bigger but in the end it's still business as usual!"

The chairwoman said so. Being able to sense twintails through the five senses puts me just at the foot of the mountain. Being able to sense them with my heart places me up on its side. If I'm challenging this huge mountain then how can I win without roaring up it's side! My twintails have now surpassed even my own five senses!!

"FLY SABEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEERRR!"

I thrust out my right arm and they shoot off towards the remaining tentacles! The fly through the air with my supernatural sixth sense-like perception acting as their reins. Be they geometric patterns, electric circuits or the lines in constellations, they flew wildly in the free from tracks defined by human knowledge and burned scarlet trails of fire across the air.

Almost nearly completely cut off from her tentacles, Yggdrasil Guildy screams out in anguish.

"I don't understand... Why would you go so far just for some mere preferences!? I don't understand you at all!? Are you really human!?"

"Are you the ones whose lives dwell in the sparkling crytallizations of those mere preferences!? Why do you deny your very existence!? Your subordinates talk you up a lot but the one who's most self-depreciative of you all is actually you!!"

"...I was told that this technique must never be used under any circumstances but... It's a devilish technique that could lead to the destruction of human hearts so it was sealed away... And yet, you didn't despair..."

The last tentacle is finally sliced off.

"I know these two girls... To protect their world, they took away the twintails they themselves loved from their people and continued to fight while holding back their tears! Compared to them... How exactly could I give up hope from only losing my five senses when I still had my beloved twintails with me!?"

"Only your five senses!?"

I initiate the Break Release. My whole body overflows with elemera particles and Faller Chain blasts off at maximum speed. I set my sights on Yggdrasil Guildy who was literally bolted upright to the ground as I shift into Riser Chain, flames erupting from the backpack mid-stride.

Loel. Ryruna. You did well all this time. But now, with this one last attack, with my twintails, I'm going to put an end to your despair!

"My twintails are hope!!"

I bring down the Blazer Blade combined together with Progress Baretas cutting from the faraway top.

"RISING

BLAAAZEE
EEER!!"

Her giant body becomes wreathed in flames. The pollen in the air fade away as if they were never there. That marked the end of this holy tree.

"It's just as you said.... I am their teacher but... I'm also the biggest problem child of them all... I was the one who saved by those girls."

Yggdrasil Guildy mutters aloud as she burns down in self-derision.

"...The one who defeated you wasn't me. It was the elemera that you stole away so ruthlessly... The twintail affinities among them guided me along. No matter how much you suppress them you can't just throw away those feelings... The twintails that wanted to live are what saved me!"

"Tail Red-chan. You're so cool... If we had a teacher like you... I'm sure everyone would have been able to enjoy every single day without having to cry..."

She did not explode. She didn't wither away either. Like the red pollen she scattered, Yggdrasil Guildy faded into twinkling particles... And soon, she was gone.

"...There's no way an twintail idiot like me would ever become a teacher you know..."

I get it. It has nothing to do with being human or elemarian. I know just how irreplaceable the days spent with your precious friends are. No

matter how hard things get, those days aren't something you'd want to lose...

I confirm with Twoearle whether or not there was anybody else in the area. It'd be tough if didn't do so and couldn't pass out. I get down close to the ground and let out a sigh of relief.

I can't keep the transformation up for much longer...

This was a head on confrontation between all the members of one of Ultimaguil's units and the Twintails. It was veritably all out war between them. It was a hard struggle but the Twintails won and the brought peace back to this world they were invited to. The red sky that made it seem like the world was at its demise had completely gone away and left a sunny blue sky in its place.

Back at the site where Yggdrasil Guildy had been annihilated was Souji, collapsed and all alone. He had used up every last bit of power he had and passed out.

A figure slowly approaches the sleeping boy. Her twintails swayed with her. Lolory sat down by Souji's side and gently grabbed hold of his hand.

"I knew it."

Startled by the unexpected voice coming from behind her, Lolory turns around in an instant and stands up.

"A-Aika-oneechan..."

The battle had come to an end but the Aika that Lolory was facing still hadn't undone her transformation as Tail Blue.

"Just what were you trying to do, Lolory?"

"Umm let's see. Lolory came all this way to meet to him and Souji-oniichan's sleeping face was just so handsome that Lolory just... started wanting to kiss him."

Lolory squeals in delight and pulls her closed hands up to her chin.

"...That alone is absolutely not something I'm about to let happen."

"Hiii!?"

On the receiving end of a glare on par with what you'd expect from a demon, Lolory's voice pulls back a pitch.

"That Souji still hasn't had his first time yet...!!"

Aika voice sounded as if it bellowed from the lowest depths of hell. The little girl shivers as she makes her appeal.

"Err, Lolory's sorry Aika-oneechan. Are you mad that at Lolory because Lolory was of no use in battle?"

"Don't try to kiss Souji while you're apologizing!!"

Feeling the pressure from Blue's fist graze her, even Lolory had to stand up once more to face her.

"I'm not going to think much of you for stealing all the glory from the ones who did the fighting princess."

"No! That's not it! Lolory was just..."

She starts to say but seeing where things stood between them now, the smile disappears from Lolory's face and she gnashes her teeth in frustration.

"...did you suspect Lolory the whole time?"

"It takes time for me start trusting anyone. Souji is just a softhearted person."

No matter how charming the smile was or how much it compelled others to protect it, it would not sway Blue.

"I can tell when women have their eyes on Souji just by looking. I knew that it wasn't just child's play with you and that you were seriously after Souji from the very beginning."

"You're scary Aika-oneechan!!"

Lolory caught a glimpse into the childhood friend's dark abyss and she was terrified by what she saw.

"Well, it wasn't just that. I had other doubts about you."

"...huh?"

"I thought that a lot fell too perfectly in place when you told us about the state of this world. Souji may come charging right in if it meant good things for twintails but normally people would think that's weird."

It totally was. If Aika knew what sort of disposition Souji had awakened to when he fell Yggdrasil Guildy she would probably suffer a fainting spell.

"I was wondering why exactly you'd go so far as to seek help from humans in other worlds in the first place. Even if you couldn't win against Phoenix Guildy, he'd be satisfied you just put on ponytails for a while. The unit that came to pursue that one didn't even lay a hand on this world either. It was all a matter of time before everything would solve itself."

Blue started going over her longwinded story. So Lolory couldn't tell, she walks to calm her agitated breathing.

"The one who called Phoenix Guildy to this world... It was you wasn't it, Lolory?"

"!"

Perhaps it was because she didn't expect her to have seen through it all that far but Lolory swallows her breath.

"The truth is that it was problem for you when Levia Guildy's unit withdrew from this world, wasn't it? You couldn't appeal to your citizens as a fighting princess anymore after all."

Not paying the change in Lolory's expression any mind, Blue continues.

"That's why you called out to Ultimaguil once again. Using your ability to send out your thoughts I bet. That was when you happened upon the Ultimaguil rebel, Phoenix Guildy. You couldn't win against him but... surprisingly enough, he was someone you could talk things over with."

Even Blue had come to know of Phoenix Guildy's disposition.

"If your admired twintails were to continue spreading and new warriors came out of it, the world could end up divided. That's when you came up with the whole outlawing twintails because their presence caused your world to be targeted and instead started praising ponytails in their place. That's how Phoenix Guildy's and your agenda lined up."

She had even figured out the circumstances behind the establishment of the bizzare prohibition of twintails.

"But in the end that talkative Phoenix Guildy actually brought a strong unit that was chasing him to your doorstep. That was your miscalculation. The punchline to all this was that you lost your head over that and started looking for help from twintail warriors for real."

Lolory turns her face away and takes a step back. Blue kept going.

"It's farce of a story but this kind of thing actually does happen fairly often. Like how it'd be bad if someone came up with a medicine that could cure illnesses completely. Medicine sells because people get sick... If elemarians were around, you could become the one and only ruler as the world's protector."

'Just kidding', so Blue jokes. Her eyes didn't have laughter in them though.

"T-that's..."

"As you sent your thoughts across the worlds, you came across a twintail warrior who by some miracle also happened to be a man. That's where you came up with scenario. He was someone who wouldn't lose you your unique status, the perfect "Ally" right?"

It was probably almost entirely as Blue had predicted. Lolory fell into silence once again.

"I did say you're doing some bad stuff but it's not like I'm saying that it was all wrong going from 1 to 100. I really have no idea how hard it can be to rule over an entire world either. And you can find countries deceiving their people to control them through their sense of danger just about anywhere too."

Blue's tone softens just a little bit here.

"Also, you weren't lying when you said you trying to protect your people."

It's true that Loel, in a fit of lighthearted thinking, called for elemarians to come to their world and rampage it once again. But it was also true that she sent her thoughts across the worlds to seek help again and again and again.

Even as Lolory remains dispirited she tries to convince Blue once more.

"...Lolory knows those weren't means that would be commended. But that's exactly why Souji-oniichan is necessary. If Souji-oniichan stayed, the people would get better without any further deception."

Blue laughs dryly at that. She may have played detective but it would have all been fine if this was all there was to it.

"...you really are stupid. I couldn't care less about how you run your country. But if you're trying to trap Souji in this world... That's the only thing I'm here to stop."

Even if it was being overprotective, she didn't care. Eventually, he'd come to learn of the black parts of humans had to them... But even so, she still wants to protect that straightforward to the point of being pure twintail loving Souji from all the malice she could. That was all Aika wished for.

"No way! Souji-oniichan is going to stay here forever with Loel and Ryruna!"

"I think you'll find that to be much harder than ruling the world, princess."

Facing that unmistakable intent to fight, Lolory readies herself for battle with a swish of her dress.

"I-If that's how it's going to be then that makes you Lolory's enemy, Oneechan!!"

"Yeah, that's the idea you know?"

With her Wave Lance broken Tail Blue was empty handed on top of being covered in wounds. Lolory's power may have gone down but she was in perfect shape physically. It was clearer than water as to who'd be the victor here.

"TWINTAIL WHIP!"

Lolory waves her stick and her twintails starts swing around like whips the same way it did with the Ultroids before.

Blue manages to deflect them back with her hands but her face contorts in pain as she does so. Compared to how they were during the fight with Cherryblo Guildy, they were obviously much more powerful now.

"So you can do it if you try... Just drop the cutesy act you put on for the people. It's fine if you yell your guts out and go nuts."

"W-what are you trying to say?"

"If you can do this... I think your world will be just fine even after we go home."

That was not sarcasm or anything of the sort. Blue really meant it.

Lolory yells as her twintails flail out around her.

"It won't be! I will absolutely not hand over Oniichaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaan!!!"

"That's my line!!!"

She gets a chill thinking about Souji having to fight Lolory. This was a warrior who wielded twintails as weapons. He wouldn't attack and he wouldn't block his opponent's attacks with his sword. She veritably Souji's natural enemy.

Using footwork that didn't suit her dress, Lolory makes fun of Blue.

"I found that armor's weakspot!!"

Unleashing Twintail Beam at point blank range, Lolory scores a direct at where Blue had tied up her twintails.

Blue already didn't have the strength to keep all of the Tailgear's functions going. Her defenses were likely one of those functions. Both her Force Rivons were destroyed at the same time. Their fragments along with the twintails they tied fall mid-air powerlessly as if they were in slow motion.

"Gguh...!!"

"It's my win, Oneechan!"

What set Lolory and the Twintails apart was that the Twintails didn't turn only their twintail elemers into power to fight. Lolory's transformation was transfiguration while the Twintails transformed by morphing. With the latter, destroying the starting equipment would render them fragile.

However, the braces which needed protection most of all were probably made the hardest to break. There was a high risk of them being target in a sneak attack. In that case, the next target should be the core component that maintained the transformation.

...that is if undoing the twintails were an option.

The elemarians would never think to do so but things were different against a human. If things played out well, their power source would be taken away.

Assured of her victory, Lolory raises her voice in surprise when takes in the inconceivable sight before her.

"No way!?"

Tail Blue's twintails were not undone. Using her fingers to make loops, she manages to preserve the twintails in the same shape as they were before the Force Rivons got destroyed. However, it was taking Blue all she had to do so and she could only stand there without attacking back.

Wanting to make doubly sure of her victory, Lolory concentrates all her energy to her twintails and unleashes a tempest.

"TWINTAIL TORRNAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAADDDOOOOOOO!!!"

Unable to defend herself, Blue gets swallowed up in it and is blown away like scraps of paper. Her body felt like it would be torn to pieces inside the vortex when she hears a voice.

"Blue!"

Tail Yellow was calling to her from a distance. Probably wanting to keep her promise to catch up to them, she had come in that perplexing state of hers.

Even as she staggers about in her all purge form, she still extends out her left arm towards them.

"...Yellow!"

It wasn't that the two of them had agreed on this beforehand. When it came to it, they don't even enact any strategies. Even so, Blue immediately works out Yellow's intentions and focuses her near paused consciousness onto her left arm.

She activates her elemeration and it resonates together with Yellow's Large Bust. Blue and Yellow yell out together as if they were straining their soul in doing so.

""REFLECTION BURST!!""

A membrane of light appears behind Blue as she's being swept away by the gale winds. The tornado crashes into it and the membrane stretches and bends greatly from the impact. Elastic and sturdy at the same time, the defensive wall launches Blue and the tornado with her back at Lolory. Extending out both the legs still left to her, she entrusts her body's flight to the tornado's spin and shoots off like a bullet. And by some curious coincidence, Blue's rush on Lolory happened to be very same finishing kick move that Erina had recommended to her before.

However, Lolory's certainty in victory had already crumbled away by this point. This made her keep her guard up and she manages to swiftly put up her defense in time.

"TWINTAIL SHIELD!!!"

Taking the tip of her thrusting stick as their meeting point, her extended twintails form into a cross. She deploys it further out on all sides and turns them into a defensive iron wall.

"HAA!!!"

It was all or nothing. With all her might invested in her legs, Blue's double legged kick tears through Lolory's twintails. It was ironic for her as it was her tornado that gave Blue the penetrative power of a finishing move. With the blocking twintails pushed out of the way, Lolory's defenseless torso takes a direct hit from Blue's kick. The rotating spin added to the kick turned it into a makeshift drill and Lolory gets blown back and hits the ground limp.

"...guess that nulls and voids our monopoly contract..."

Recalling that she doesn't kick anyone but Twoearle, Blue overstates the matter as she makes her landing with a wry smile.

"Haah. It's good that Souji wasn't the one fighting. If it was him, he definitely wouldn't be able to make himself kick any twintails around..."

Fallen and pressing down on her stomach, Lolory looks at Blue with awed eyes. She was likely realizing the difference in their fighting experience in full now.

"J-just what kind of person are you Oneechan...? Even when you're in a hopeless situation, you still fight back with a cool face..."

After confirming with Twoearle that there was nobody else around to see it, Blue undoes her transformation.

Aika staggers about as if she was dizzy from standing up suddenly but she stamps her foot down and stands firm to look down at Lolory.

"...I just didn't panic. I knew that our transformations won't immediately undo themselves just because our twintails gets undone. I figured that out when I first saw Red's Chain Custom."

So long as they were tied back up in that small window of time, the transformation would stay intact. Going by that, there were still plenty of chances for victory.

"B-But for you to be able to make that decision without panicking in that instant is just..."

It was like suddenly tucking into a roll when you fell from a ladder. Danger lurks in their everyday life, she just extended her body's self defense reflexes to her twintails as well. She could only grow as much through those days because she was a girl who lived by her twintails.

"...Just how many thousands of times do you think I've tied these twintails up in my entire life...? That's the difference between me and a little girl like you who wears twintails just for fashion."

They were both twintail warriors but their feelings towards twintails were of different dimensions.

"Well, no... Normally... Twintails are for fashion, right...?"

She had already lost the energy to say anything resentful by this point.

"They look good on you all..."

Giving her blessing, Lolory falls down with a snap.

Now having reach the limits of her mental energy, Aika almost slinks down in exhaustion but when she Lolory's eyes open once again her body tenses back up.

"It's alright Aika. It's me."

Since the transformation's main personality had lost consciousness, it was time for the other personality to awaken.

"You're... Ryruna?"

Ryruna doesn't get up but simply looks up at the blue sky.

"You kicked the princesses of this country to your heart's content. That depraved woman was right, you really are a barbarian."

"Of course I would. Loel went a little bit too far."

Ryruna shakes her slowly.

"The one in the wrong was me. Originally, Anesama was the one in twintails while I wore a ponytail..."

Even as she stays fallen, Lolory... Ryruna tells Aika the truth.

"I wanted to combine with Anesama... I wanted to help her so I became a necessary part in increasing her power through combining but... I don't have the twintail affinity. My affinity is ponytails."

So basically, this world's twintail warrior was Loel. Ryruna was simply able to combine with her using Loel's power and nothing more.

"People around the world idolized "Lolory" and that made the number of twintails grow... but at the same time ponytails were steadily disappearing from this world. Anesama learnt about how I was saddened by that so she accepted Phoenix Guildy's suggestion out of her kindness. Please don't treat her like a villain."

The fact that Loel wore a sidetail to match Ryruna in their normal state was also something she did out of consideration for Ryruna's intentions. Put the two of them together and they turn into a twintail... That was Loel's cute and admirable kindness at work.

"Like I said, I really don't care about that sort of stuff. I don't think either of you as bad guys."

'Sorry about cornering her without any evidence,' so apologizes Aika.

"To be honest, I get it too... If the number of twintails out there increase... That means even more rivals for me. Soouji would probably get sad if I said this in front of him but... I don't think I actually want to see more of them so much."

Aika gives an awkward smile as she leans over and gently scoops up Lolory's ponytail.

"Aika..."

Ryruna starts shaking as she looks up at Aika.

"Don't tell me you want to marry me too...!? Bigamy isn't good!!"

"...have you been seeing me as a boy all this time?"



The last thing Ryruna saw in her terrified state was a giant towering wall, drawing in closer upon her.

Us Twintails had fought desperately hard to get rid of No Bul Club. I didn't get to see the fight with my own eyes but Twoearle has confirmed that Phoenix Guildy's ponytail elemera signal has disappeared as well. Seems like Dark Grasper won.

Just how hard does she make it to hate her. I ended up parting ways from her at the end but it's left a bit of a bad aftertaste. But with this, there shouldn't anymore strong unit coming to invade this world now that it's been judged to have no worth in being invaded. This time the Ultimaguil menace has gone for good.

They suggested that we should go be part of a parade in the castle town but as the main guests this time. We politely refused the invitation. From start to finish, we were only called over to this world to have our training camp. The twintail hero of this world is Lolory after all.

While the town lit up in delight, we spent our last hours with Loel and Ryruna in the grasslands some ways away. For some reason it seems that Aika has is getting along better with Loel and Ryruna than before. It's they spilled out their guts to each other and are friends for it.

That reminds me... I had a promise to keep with that one.

"Twoearle. If I sent an email to Acena she's not going to be to track down where I am from it, right?"

"No, she won't but... Souji-sama why are you bringing Acena up of all things!?"

Twoearle was obviously alarmed by it. Can't blame her.

"She did save me in this battle and I have to keep my promises. Send me an email, she said."

"Please bear in mind that if you send her anything once, she will never stop hounding you for more. After all, this would be her first time getting an email that wasn't a reply."

That's a bit scary... If she's already left from this world the email might not actually reach her. For the time being I'll just send her what I have to.

All decked out in a dress, Ryruna approaches me fidgeting as she comes.

"Souji.... Um, are you really... going?"

"Yeah. The fight in our world isn't over yet."

"I see. I understand."

Thank you. I lost track of how many times it's been said to me since the battle ended but... This was the only time that Ryruna said anything about keeping me here. I can tell that her smile is a little forced.

Someone comes up to that Ryruna and I find myself surprised when I see who it is. It was the old man I met in town except now he was wearing a full set of armor with a luxurious mantle to go with it.

"Father!? What are you doing here!?"

"Oh well, when the sky had gone red I was actually just a little bit away from where you all were."

And Ryruna's words pushed me further into a state of shock.

"Father!? Don't tell this old man is...!?"

"That's right. This is our father. That makes him his majesty the king of this country."

The king looks at my face and smiles.

"Fofof. After having gone around town like that, I may have to review reinforcing the law that my daughters passed..."

Loel professed her determined words to his majesty.

"...Papa. I'm sorry but we're going to repeal the prohibition on twintails."

"Yes, I thought that you might want to do that. You did your best girls."

Having to outlaw the twintails he loved so much and take a walking tour to investigate how his people were doing had to have been an extremely painful duty for him. That may all been in vain in the end but even so the king has good smile on his face.

Still though, he was so up there in years that it was inconceivable that he'd have daughters this young. Acting as if he had peered into my mind, the king bashfully addresses me.

"I really was gifted with these girls late in life..."

"Oh my my. That's quite something. You are in rather the pink of health for a man in his golden years aren't you."

Twoearle teases the king and laughs along with him before she pokes at Aika.

I see. The king's age must have also been a factor in Loel and Ryruna's rushed behaviour. They probably pushed themselves so hard so that they could let their father retire sooner.

The king fastens his lips and points his noble and gallant gaze my way.

"...are you going, young one?"

His words of love towards matured women runs through my head but give him a clear affirmative nod.

"Thank you so much. I couldn't even give you something in the form of our gratitude..."

"No need. Coming to this world has filled me up with courage. I can thank Loel and Ryruna for that."

For us who still had our battle ahead of us, it became the most irreplaceable thing we had. We didn't have any expectations for it but our little "Training Camp" had properly achieved its objectives.

"Loel-chan, here. As a reminder of all the memories we made in this world... Twoearle's prized gift!"

As Twoearle tells her that, she hands Loel a shrunken version of Masked Twintail's mask. Since her status as a princess didn't allow her to turn away gifts, Loel had trouble reacting to that.

Loel leaves the mask in the king's custody for the time being and walks over to me.

"Oniichan."

Loel pulls on the sleeve of my shirt and looks up at me with upturned eyes.

"Will we meet again?"

...what nostalgic words. It was only natural that I'd know just the answer for them.

"So long as both you and Ryruna love twintails, I know that we'll meet again."

The person who first said it to me is now one of my precious comrades. We should meet again, one day, as fellow twintail loving comrades.

"Anesama, is that really alright with you? We don't know when that will be... Can you wait for that long?"

In contrast to her sister's sensible words, I could tell that Ryruna seemed worried.

"Yup. Loel will wait. I already received something very important from him. ...oh...it kicked."

Loel presses down on her stomach as she smiles a blissfully happy smile.

"EE
HHHHHH!? WHY DID IT HAVE TO BE THIS GIRL!? IS IT BECAUSE
SHE TOOK DOWN THAT CHERRY BLOSSOM ELEMARIAN THAT
SHE GETS TO TAKE SOUJI-SAMA'S CHERRY TOO!?"

Tear's of blood streamed down Twoearle's face as she clings to me. Erina also went completely red in the face.

"...well ...she did get kicked alright."

I thought Aika would shoot off a retort at all this but she did the unexpected and just added something on to it. Seriously, just what happened between Aika and these two sisters...? Still though, I'm glad we didn't have to part ways on a sad note. We'll be setting off from this world with smiles on our faces.

The Star Twoearle lifts off into the air and prepares its charge into the dimension between worlds. I look out the window and see the Gorilla's waving at us. The ban on twintails had been lifted now. Twintails should start trickling back into this world once more.

The ship goes into the Driveout phase and we're transported on our route back through the dimension without a hitch.

"Good job everybody. That was quite an amazing summer training camp you all had."

My mom the ship captain looks over back to us all collapsed in our seats and shares some gracious words.

"Yes, it was certainly an enriching journey for us."

I can't help but be amazed at how Erina's not showing a single sign of exhaustion on her face at a time like this. Sakuragawa-sensei then says something into her ear.

"...err, young mistress... About the promise with the madame..."

"I... have made some progress on that matter. I was nak... we... our bare skin made contact with one another's..."

"Eh!? Wh-wh-wh-what do you mean by that...!?"

In some odd panic, Sakuragawa-sensei makes to come near but once she saw how I had sunk down into my seat, she returns back to her own. Even then, she still looked like she had something she wanted to say to me.

Aika and Erina were also similarly slumping into their seats as well. We didn't want to worry Loel and the others so we kept up a spirited for them but in truth we were all completely spent and wanted to sleep

the remaining time away. If we make it back now, we'll still have a few days to spare before the 6th of August comes. Plenty of time for rest.

I look out through the window and see the the marbling colours change. All our energy just vanished into thin air on the trip home and we'll just be snoozing the whole way back. It's really not so different from a regular trip.

When I get ready to shut my eyes the cockpit's automatic door opens up with a whoosh.

We were all here so who could it be!?

Everyone turns around to it and trains their eyes on the door. The person there at the door - it was a little princess in a pink dress. She was adorned in white ribbons... it was the younger sister Ryruna.

"Ryruna!?"

Ryruna gives makes harumphing noise and faces away from us at my surprised voice.

"Do-don't get me wrong. I couldn't care less about Souji but nothing changes the fact that he still touched my hair. What would the people think if either of their twin princesses were to break that law."

And as she sneaks little glances at me she starts rubbing both her hands together each other just down in front of her skirt

"Father told me to go with you all to your world... for the marriage. Sheesh, you're causing me a lot of trouble with that."

Aika, Erina and Sakuragawa-sensei all had their mouths hanging open. Mom was just looking ever so pleased with her palm to her cheek looking like she was just taking in the sights.

"Anesama has her future as the next queen so I must see that law fulfilled even if it's just me."

Ryruna clears her throat in a purposely manner and comes right up to me.

"Without Anesama, I might be of no use in battle but... all the same, I'll be joining the Twintails. Be grateful for that."

"Are you sure about this Ryruna... You'll be leaving your dear sister's side for this..."

"You are my husband. If I ever seem lonely to you then I will find the ability within myself to allow you to spoil me sweet to make up for it."

She really can't just be honest with herself. She gets sullen at the awkward smile I'm giving her and speaks deliberately at me.

"Sheeesh. I'm regretting coming aboard this ship now. That said, it's too late to turn back anymore."

Hearing that Twoearle puts on a grin and heads towards the console at the front of the cockpit.

"Oh no it's not. We're going to turn right around so it might get a little bumpy."

Twoearle makes some light taps on the panel and the ship shakes just as she said.

"...wait, when it comes to situations like this isn't it supposed to be that there's no going back once we sailed off!?"

Even though she was just telling us she wasn't going to like it Ryruna breaks into a panic at the sudden turnaround.

"Of course we can. It's not like we won't be able to go home if we take a few minutes to do this. I would very gladly love to bring you home to live with us but it would be inconvenient for me if Souji-sama's cherry really did get popped you see~"

"But I jumped out for you crying!! Father even did the bit where he saw me off and said, "Consider yourself disowned," with a really nice smile on his face!! I don't want to go back a divorcee with the mood as it is back there!! NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!"

Ryruna's pleas fall on deaf ears as the Star Twoearle heads back to the castle to drop off the runaway girl of just a few minutes gone...

The True Ponytail

With her mission completed Dark Grasper thought to herself that it was about time for her to head back to the world she came from.

Not having rung in unbecoming times and not ringing to preserve her austere reticence, her mobile phone now rings from receiving an email.

"Lo-look! Mega Ne! She sent me an email!"

Putting on the face of one deeply moved at the heavens for bringing down long awaited blessed rain, Dark Grasper stares at her own mobile phone.

"Tail Red sent me an email!!!"

"Well whaddaya know, she's such a straitlaced girl that one."

Mega Ne takes a peek at the phone's screen together with the overjoyed Dark Grasper who seemed about ready to pass out from celebrating the occasion. The actual contents of the message really wasn't anything more than a trifle.

'Thanks for the saving me but when you get back to our world please don't do anything bad,' so it went. There were no icons or emoji in the message so it almost seemed as if it were written by a man who was trying to be curt but since they did happen to be enemies it did seem like a fitting way to write it.

"Wh-what should I reply back with? Maybe I should cram in "I love you" until I reach the character limit..."

"Don't! If I was the one getting messages like that at sonic speed I'd put you on my block list right that instant!!!"

"So copypasting's no good!? I'll just have to earnestly put my love into every single word and hit her with that then!!!"

"Don't make it even crazier!!!"

Once she's had her fill of giddily looking at the email, Dark Grasper looks up at the now clear blue sky devoid of even the slightest trace of that red pollen and whispers something in steeped in profound emotion.

"So the Twintails have already gone back to their own world then? Seriously, why did they come here at all?"

"Is it really gonna be alright to leave this world as it is?"

"Of course it is. After all, it'd be a waste of fighting power to keep sending soldiers to invade this tiny backwater world."

Her tone was haughty but she really was grateful that the Twintails had stopped No Bul Club's rampage. Dark Grasper registers this world into the Invasion Not Needed list once more and by her own word. Like the worlds where Ultimaguil had already pillaged elemera from, this world would never see their shadows again.

"Really though, it was a good thing that we fell Phoenix Guildy here. Think of all the ultimaguil commanders that got scattered apart back in Tail Red's world. If that guy had discovered it, he could have raised a fighting force that too big for us to just ignore, even if they were all just poor copies."

"That place does seem to be a kinda intense battlefield."

'Guess it's time we head back there,' so says Dark Grasper ever so casually. The two them didn't need to make any preparations for their return. Traversing between worlds was the same as talking a walk around the neighbourhood.

Mega Ne gets ready to transform into her Mega Winger mode but then they hear a disembodied voice echo all around them.

["I think I just heard something pretty juicy!"]

Both their faces instantly change expressions for battle. They didn't forget who this voice belonged to but Phoenix Guildy should have been sealed away.

A singular hole of blackness the size of a needle bores itself in front of Dark Grasper's eyes. It branches out from being the size of a rice grain and steadily grows large enough to match a soccer ball. It was at that point that fingers reached out and grasped onto the edges of that blackness. The hole is forced open and a huge blazing ball of fire leaps out from within.

"Well, I don't actually care all that much about the fighting power myself. I'm just taking a real keen interest in that Tail Red brat. I wanna head on over to whichever world that one's in and nothing's going to stop me!!"

The one who emerged from the dispersing flames was sure enough, Phoenix Guildy.

"He broke out of the the Chaotic Infinite!?"

Having witnessed the absurdity that was pulling apart an intangible dimension with just one's bare hands, Dark Grasper found herself at a loss for words.

"Fact is, you ain't gonna surpass real hell with since your imagination as the technique's practitioner is just that limited! I can't tell you how many thousands of time I've taken a trip through it but I can tell you that your little take on it is just downright tepid!!"

Crossing his arms, Phoenix Guildy settles into the pose.

"Guhh...!!"

He took his shot at her technique the same way that Tail Red did once before.

Chaotic Infinite. The power of an unshaken heart is what breaks through that unending darkness. Having it happen twice now in the same way, even Dark Grasper can't help but feel the sharp sting of her technique's immaturity in full.

"It seems the things that the great leader spoke of you were exactly as he said... In that case I just have to completely annihilate you to the point of no recovery on top of sealing you!!"

She takes up the Darkness Glaive once more. Mega Ne too prepares herself for an all out attack with her complete loadout.

"I'm not gonna die but that was still some pretty harsh, deathly stuff! I saw all sorts of nightmares over there. Ponytails that fell like rain and stabbed themselves through me. Old ladies were smacking around their ponytails really hardhitting too."

'What? Not macho old men but old ladies!? Why would he...?'

Hearing that little remark from him, Dark Grasper feels something strangely off about him.

"And at the end I had to go up a mountain made of needle sharp ponytails. If I hadn't let those things dig into my legs I wouldn't have made my way back out here. That was one seriousy grim path to walk on!!"

It truly was a hellish realm of unending suffering. The sort of hell that really must have been part of his everyday life as he said.

"As thanks for that I'm gonna show you something real juicy myself! Oh mighty destructive blade of the leader!!"

Phoenix Guildy throws in a measure of sarcasm into his remark.

"Drag Guildy got taken out right... That guy got to a really good point as well but he put too much time into his unit and his men! If he had polished himself up just a bit more he could have reached it someday himself!"

"Reached it? Reached what?"

Phoenix Guildy doesn't give her an answer but an invincible grin rises up to his face.

"It wasn't like they got sick of me just cause I won't die. There are plenty of other guys out there with even crazier powers than mine."

Having said that, Dark Grasper thought it to be true. Among the elite commanders that she knew, there were definitely elemarians that possessed godlike power.

"The zenith of elemarians, the ultimate final battle form that none save for one single elemarian was able to achieve. That is the reason why they fear me as the strongest elemarian."

Phoenix Guildy howls as he pierces the peaceful clear blue sky with a raging inferno. The rising flame traces out a spiral as it wraps Phoenix Guildy into a makeshift cocoon. Evoking the birth of a new life, the cocoon cracks to pieces and crumbles away.

Why did the leader instruct her not to finish him off by annihilation but by sealing? The true reason behind it... Phoenix Guildy's true value, now comes to light.

"...you! That form...!"

Dark Grasper's voice shook in astonishment.

"Elemarians are lifeforms born from the elements of humans. What lies beyond the limits of where they temper their hearts can be nothing else but this!!"

A blaze overflows out from the broken cocoon and enshrouds him in its place. A shoulder effortlessly pushes through it as though it were fleeting mist and the full picture appears.

Flames wrap themselves around the bare skin of that body just bursting with life. They cover up vital areas the way a swimsuit would. Proudful vainglory manifests itself in large almond shaped

eyes and well shaped lips twist into a smile that did not compromise but rather enhanced their beauty further.

Wings, spikes, horns - any feature that would outwardly intimidate other living beings had vanished into nothing. They would have served as nothing more than mere decoration though for there was now now the ultimate proff of one that would do the invonceivable to all of the world in that ponytail with the fire of the sun that lingered upon it.

There was no mistaking it, the one standing proud for it, was a human girl.

"You're h-human!?"

She proudly sings on high of her true form to the shocked Dark Grasper.

"That's right! This is the true form of the undying bird, the true ponytail!!"

And so she looks up into the heavens out as if to show off her prided own manifested beauty.

"I'll get Tail Red to fall for me for sure with this. Seemed like my love got mistaken for the kind between two men at the time."

Sweeping her hand through her silky crimson hair that almost seemed like compressed fire, the girl declares such with confidence to spare.

"What are you talking like the No Bul Club elemarians for! That's a cute little girl you're talking about catching!!"

"Oh, you don't know do you? ...Alright, I'll let you in on it. This is for that guy's sake too."

'Good grief,' so Phoenix Guildy sighs just before speaking mischeviously.

"Tail Red's true identity is that she's a man. I don't mean she's a trap or is crossdressing or anything like that. I mean she's a bonafide man. Cheap little tricks aren't going to throw off my recognition so I saw through that guy's true identity!!"

Dark Grasper's eyes widen as she's assaulted by shock.

".....what?"

The mobile phone that Dark Grasper had been holding onto so preciously tight slips from her hand and drops to the floor.

Afterword

There's not really much space in the afterword for times like these but... Everyone, have you taken a good a look at the wrapover banner? Please prepare yourselves for a cliched, noisy reaction pumped full of feelings.

That's right, "Ore Twintail ni Narimasu." the plan to having it adapted into an anime is going underway as we speak!

More information will be coming in official announcements through the media so look forward to what comes next!

That brings us to this volume where I aimed to have settle all accounts up till now in battle. Ponytails will be joining in as a regular affinity and a new development will start with the next volume.

Apologies and thanks to our illustrator Kasuga-san. Thank you so very much for putting your soul into those incredibly hot illustrations for this volume's very important announcement! That goes especially for the movie poster-like color spread that made me feel all pumped up like a little kid!

To my editor Hamada-san, when I look at the word "Twintail" and I think back to all the meetings, first drafts and revised drafts we went through in the 20 months it took to get as far as 5 volumes I think I can finally pay you back for all that you've done!

To Hata Kenjirou-sensei! I followed the criticisms you shared with me during the awards ceremony and now it's turning into an anime!

To everyone who had a hand in completing this time's publication... And also to everyone of you readers who've been cheering me on this far, my twintails are ever grateful!!

I'll keep on putting everything I got into twintails from here onwards as well so here's to what's coming!!

- Mizusawa Yume

The twintail author who hails from the north(I forget to write that in sometimes). Now that we're on the fifth volume we'll see all sorts of things get settled. Please keep on following Souji and friends and their story! It's summer vacation for them in the story but it's time for me to go shovel some snow...